FOREIGN
BROADCAST
INFORMATION
SERVICE

Daily Report

Soviet Union

FBIS-SOV-87-230
Tuesday
1 December 1987

Daily Report
Soviet Union

FBIS-SOV-87-230 CONTENTS *1 December 1987*

ARMS CONTROL & DISARMAMENT

- U.S. Opponents of INF Treaty Draw Comment ... 1
  - Yakubov on Legislators *[KRASNAYA ZVEZDA 26 Nov]* ... 1
  - Gerasimov on Ratification ... 1
  - Ponomarev on 'Extremists' *[KRASNAYA ZVEZDA 29 Nov]* ... 2
- NATO Meets for Discussion of Treaty ... 3
- European Security Group Cables Gorbachev ... 3
- Chemical Weapons Talks Begin in Geneva ... 3
- Major 'Star Wars' Experiment Planned *[PRAVDA 25 Nov]* ... 4
- Further on Demichev Report at Tashkent ... 4

WORLDWIDE ISSUES

- Gerasimov Holds Briefing for Reporters ... 5
  - Muscovites Optimistic on Summit ... 5
  - British Summit;Chides OBSERVER ... 5
  - Welcomes Progress in PRC Ties ... 6
  - Hun Sen-Sihanouk Meeting ... 6
  - Importance of Polish Referendum ... 6
  - Notes 'Resistance' at UN Debate ... 6
  - Iran-Iraq War Policy Unchanged ... 7
- International Situation—Questions & Answers *[Lavrentyev, Shishkin, Surguchev]* ... 7
- NATO, Pact Military Doctrines Contrasted *[G. Kostev in KRASNAYA ZVEZDA 26 Nov]* ... 10
- Demichev Meets Islamic Delegation 25 Nov *[PRAVDA 26 Nov]* ... 11
- Demichev Addresses Delhi Declaration Jubilee *[IZVESTIYA 28 Nov]* ... 11
- Murakhovskiy Receives Conservation Official *[PRAVDA 26 Nov]* ... 14
- International Meeting Plans Space Project ... 14

REAGAN-GORBACHEV SUMMIT

- Summit Preparations, Gorbachev Interview Noted ... 15
  - Gorbachev Interview ... 15
  - Interest in Broadcast Noted ... 22
  - NBC Representative Cited ... 22
- PRAVDA Editorial Article: 'Businesslike' Talks *[1 Dec]* ... 23
- IZVESTIYA Editorial Article on Prospects *[1 Dec]* ... 24
- Shultz Predicts Success in BBC Interview ... 26
- Levin on Summit: 'Grounds for Optimism' ... 26
- Pogodin on Need to Reduce Strategic Missiles ... 27
- PRAVDA Reader Doubts U.S. Trustworthiness *[28 Nov]* ... 27

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

United States & Canada

- Reagan Address to Heritage Foundation Noted ... 28
- 'Change of Team' at White House Pondered *[IZVESTIYA 26 Nov]* ... 28
- 'Essentially New' Congress, Attitudes Viewed *[IZVESTIYA 27 Nov]* ... 29
- Senate Curbs on Military Budget Welcomed *[Gan in PRAVDA 21 Nov]* ... 31
- U.S. Attack 'Drill' in Pacific Region Cited *[Biryukov]* ... 31
- Vasilyev Comments on U.S. Socioeconomics *[PRAVDA 18 Nov]* ... 32
- PRAVDA Reports Soviet Filmmakers' Visit *[17 Nov]* ... 32
- Joint Enterprise Possible With Trade Firm ... 32

U.S. Fishermen Arrive for Enterprise Meeting 33
  Joint Operation 'Successful' *[IZVESTIYA 24 Nov]* 33

China

Possibility of USSR-PRC Summit Discussed 34
PRC Can Play Part in Cambodian Settlement *[Korolev]* 34
PRC, Laos To Resume 'Friendly Relations' 35
Developing Argun-Amur Border Area 35
'Supporting Public Causes of Arab People' *[Fedorov]* 35

Northeast Asia

Text of CPSU Greeting to Japan CP Congress *[PRAVDA 25 Nov]* 36
Further Report on USSR-Japan Fishing Talks 36
Biryukov Assesses New Japanese Government 36
U.S. Nuclear Stockpiling at Misawa Base Noted *[Pravdin]* 37
Japanese Right's Anti-Chinese Campaign Noted *[KRASNAYA ZVEZDA 25 Nov]* 38
DPRK Premier Sees Internal Affairs Minister 38
Moscow Comments on DPRK Appeal to South Korea *[Viktorov]* 38
Bartoshevich Appointed Ambassador to DPRK *[PRAVDA 25 Nov]* 39

Southeast Asia & Pacific

Interview With Thai Army Chief Reported 39
Cambodia's Hun Sen Departs for Paris 27 Nov 41
Rogachev Holds Talks With Singapore's Chan 41
KRASNAYA ZVEZDA Cites Philippines' Ramos *[24 Nov]* 42
U.S. 'Self-Seeking' Philippines Policy Hit *[Kosyrev in PRAVDA 19 Nov]* 42
Laos People's Army Builds Up Officer Corps 42
Visit to Australian Parliament Cited *[IZVESTIYA 23 Nov]* 43
  Discuss New Zealand Visit 43
USSR, New Zealand Organizations Sign Accord 43

Near East & South Asia

Further Reportage on DRA Grand Assembly Session 44
  Assembly Finishes Work *[SOVETSKAYA ROSSIYA 1 Dec]* 44
  12 Month Withdrawal Proposed 45
  Najibullah Congratulated *[PRAVDA 1 Dec]* 45
USSR Warships on Friendly Visit to Bombay 46
Ryzhkov Returns From Official Trip to Delhi 46
  Greets DRA, Pakistani Premiers *[IZVESTIYA 27 Nov]* 46
  Greeted on Return *[IZVESTIYA 27 Nov]* 46
Pakistani Nuclear Capability Reported 46
Soviet-Iranian Contacts, Relations Hailed *[Sheftunov]* 47
Butko Discusses Tehran Transportation Talks 47
RPP on Israeli Reaction to Glider Attack 48
Tunisian CP Welcomes Regime's Positive Start *[PRAVDA 27 Nov]* 48
Sudan's Prime Minister Meets CPSU Delegation 49

East Europe

PZPR Central Committee Plenum Opens 49
  Jaruzelski on Reform *[SELSKAYA ZHIZN 27 Nov]* 49
  Further Report 50
Results of Polish Referendum Announced 50
  Urban on Referendum 50
Jerzy Urban on U.S. Funds for Solidarity *[PRAVDA 25 Nov]* 51
Ryzhkov Receives Poland's Szalajda in Moscow *[PAP]* 51
Polish Economists' Congress Opens in Krakow 51

- Yazov Jubilee Greetings to SFRY Counterpart *[KRASNAYA ZVEZDA 29 Nov]* ... 51
- Ceausescu Greets Syria's Al-Asad on Arrival ... 52
- Army Gen Lizichev Begins Visit to Romania *[KRASNAYA ZVEZDA 27 Nov]* ... 52
  - Further Report *[KRASNAYA ZVEZDA 29 Nov]* ... 52
- Aristov Arrives in CSSR for Talks *[cross reference]* ... 52
- Gerle in Talks With Maslyukov, Silayev *[CTK]* ... 52
- PRAVDA on Cooperation Talks With Hungary *[26 Nov]* ... 52
- MSZMP's Gaspar on Changes in Socialist World *[TRUD 25 Nov]* ... 53
- Successes, Tasks of People's Albania Viewed *[IZVESTIYA 27 Nov]* ... 54
- GDR Rock Concert 'Hooligans' Put on Trial *[IZVESTIYA 29 Nov]* ... 55

West Europe

- British Reaction to INF Accord Reported ... 55
  - Howe Calls Treaty 'Good News' ... 55
  - Howe Urges Senate Ratification ... 56
  - Younger Says Accord 'Historic' ... 56
  - London Correspondent's Report ... 56
- Further on Gorbachev's Planned UK Stopover *[PRESS ASSOCIATION]* ... 56
- Thatcher Thanks Gorbachev for Condolences ... 57
- 'Uncomfortable' Debate at UK Meeting Viewed *[Kobysh in IZVESTIYA 18 Nov]* ... 57
- Villagers Appeal to Thatcher for 'Justice' *[Kiev RADYANSKA UKRAINA 26 Nov]* ... 59
- Soviet Commission on Human Rights Established ... 60
- Basov-Led Delegation Departs for Austria ... 61
- Ligachev Meets Head of French Communist Party ... 61
- Voronin at French Agreement Signing Ceremony ... 61
- Soviet Union, Finland To Cooperate on AIDS *[Helsinki HUFVUDSTADSBLADET 21 Nov]* ... 61
- Soviet Hijacker Receives Suspended Sentence *[SOVETSKAYA ROSSIYA 27 Nov]* ... 61

Latin America & Caribbean

- TASS Correspondent on Situation in Haiti ... 61
  - Electoral Council Dissolved ... 61
  - 'Incessant Shooting' Witnessed ... 62
- Conclusion of Contadora Summit Reported ... 62
- More on Soviet Delegation in Latin America ... 62
  - Meets With Arias 25 Nov *[IZVESTIYA 27 Nov]* ... 62
  - Arrives in Venezuela ... 63
- Humberto Ortega Holds News Conference 26 Nov ... 63
- Sandinist Intelligence Official Interviewed ... 63
  - On U.S.-Honduran Exercise ... 63
  - '17,244 CIA Mercenaries' Killed ... 63
- Jonestown 'Truth' 'Awaiting Its Revelation' ... 64

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

Political & Social

- Popov Defends Yeltsin Dismissal *[MOSCOW NEWS 22 Nov]* ... 65
- Dolgikh Visits Krasnoyarsk Kray ... 65
  - Tours Power Plant ... 65
  - Tours Factory ... 66
  - Addresses Krasnoyarsk Electorate *[PRAVDA 25 Nov]* ... 66
- Krasnoyarsk Airport Cancels Flights ... 69
  - Fuel Shortage Cited ... 69
  - Still Closed 29 Nov ... 69
  - Could Happen Again ... 69
- Belorussian Nuclear Power Institute Purged *[SOTSIALISTICHESKAYA INDUSTRIYA 25 Nov]* ... 70
- Tula Obkom Assesses Restructuring *[SOTSIALISTICHESKAYA INDUSTRIYA 25 Nov]* ... 70
- Briefs ... 75
  - New TV Stations ... 75

Economic

Brokerage Firm Opened in Frunze *[IZVESTIYA 24 Nov]* 75
Pavlov Explains Need for Price 'Reform' *[TRUD 22 Nov]* 76
Briefs 79
  Winter Arctic Navigation Begins 79

Scientific

'Mir' Cosmonauts Continue Space Experiments 80
  New Crew To Arrive 80
Launching of 'Phobos Project' Viewed 80
Data Cited From 'Astron' Observatory 81
Scientists Register Quark-Counting Method *[PRAVDA 20 Nov]* 81
'Akademik Fedorov' on First South Polar Trip 81
AIDS Diagnostic Clinic Inaugurated in Latvia 82
Artificial Intelligence Conference Described 82

Military

Ukrainian DOSAAF Chairman Replaced *[KRASNAYA ZVEZDA 29 Nov]* 83
Military Tribunal Chairmen Meet in Rostov *[KRASNAYA ZVEZDA 27 Nov]* 83
Rally Adopts Document on Patriotic Education *[KOMSOMOLSKAYA PRAVDA 22 Nov]* 83
Military Prosecutors Seek Improved Discipline *[KRASNAYA ZVEZDA 25 Nov]* 84
Causes of Drug Abuse Among Recruits Examined *[KRASNAYA ZVEZDA 28 Nov]* 85

U.S. Opponents of INF Treaty Draw Comment

Yakubov on Legislators

PM261221 Moscow KRASNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian 26 Nov 87 First Edition p 3

[TASS Observer D. Yakubov "Commentary for KRASNAYA ZVEZDA": "Extreme Conservatives Are Acting"]

[Text] In our nuclear age the world has become too small and fragile for strong-arm methods and strong-arm policy. This political axiom is becoming increasingly clear to millions of people who realize that any military clash could bring the planet on the brink of self-destruction. Curbing the nuclear jinni is truly an imperative of the time. That is why the international public is welcoming so vigorously the upcoming Soviet-U.S. summit meeting and the signing of an agreement on the elimination of medium-range and operational-tactical missiles, which everyone who values peace hopes will also enable us then—step by step—to remove the nuclear threat. "The start of an effective process of reducing the arms race is the main hope with which I associate above all the upcoming Soviet-U.S. summit," former Senator Fulbright, the well-known U.S. political and public figure, stated. "An improvement in precisely this sphere is especially necessary since both our countries have spent far too much money, efforts, and people's talents on creating arms arsenals." Against this background the voices of the extreme conservatives, devotees of the policy of force and militarism, sound a particularly discordant note.

They are taking action—and, moreover, are closing ranks, not hiding their alarm at the planned positive changes in the sphere of the disarmament struggle and stating outright, as right-wing U.S. Senator S. Simms has done, that in order for a Soviet-U.S. agreement to "be effective" the USSR must allegedly—no more no less—"repudiate Marxism." "Considering the Soviets' record of treaty violations, we must presume that they will seek any opportunity to violate this agreement too," another U.S. extreme rightist, Senator J. Helms, claims. To all appearances, R. Dole, one of the leaders of the Republican Party in Congress, also holds similar positions—the same Dole who a few years ago exclaimed in *Policy Review* that detente is supposedly a "dangerous myth, an imaginary deity" and who fought to "get rid of this idea once and for all." R. Michel, leader of the Republicans in the U.S. Congress House of Representatives, also intimidates the man in the street.

In the spring Congressman Kemp called the upcoming accord on medium-range missiles..."a nuclear Munich." "There is no organic reason why the United States should not be capable of developing a superior military potential in space," he states. "The United States must restore the sense of divine destiny. If this sounds too chauvinist and imperious, so be it..."

These are the positions held by the representatives of those circles in the United States who are increasingly pinning their hopes not on reason, accords, and cooperation, but on force and diktat and are stubbornly swimming against the tide. Their influence, of course, must not be underestimated, but I also think that there is no need to overestimate it.

Gerasimov on Ratification

LD291736 Moscow Television Service in Russian 1500 GMT 29 Nov 87

[From the "International Panorama" program, presented by Gennadiy Gerasimov]

[Text] Benevolent curiosity—such as these students from Dartmouth College have—should be the formula for relations between our countries. [video shows shots of Dartmouth College, students reciting Chekov play, students at Russian club singing Russian songs, shots of radio forum in progress] Given such a formula and such relations, there would be no grounds for cultivating the image of an enemy. Differences—political and economic, fundamental or insignificant—all these differences should feed curiosity and not hostility; all the more so when over and above the differences there are interests in common, of which the main one is to avert the nuclear threat. On this topic, last week was a special one. After long and difficult sessions, the Soviet and U.S. diplomats and military experts—after one more unplanned, so to speak, meeting between the Soviet minister of foreign affairs and the U.S. secretary of state—finally prepared a draft for a treaty to scrap medium- and shorter-range missiles. This document is to be signed at the summit in Washington. The unanimity in evaluating it is extraordinary—the U.S. NATO allies, our Warsaw Pact allies, and third countries are all very content.

The future new agreement can be dubbed a modest and revolutionary beginning. It is a modest beginning because it affects only 3 or 4% of the sides' nuclear arsenals, which even without this are overstocked. In conditions of what is called overkill—the ability of the sides to annihilate one another 12 or 15 times—reducing this capability to 11 or 14 times has a highly theoretical significance, in as much as annihilation once completely closes the issue. Hence the modesty of the beginning.

It is though also a revolutionary beginning, since the Rubicon of nuclear disarmament is being crossed from the old shores of arms control to the new one of genuine disarmament. In Washington there is already talk of the next stage—50% reductions of offensive strategic weapons and the observation of the ABM Treaty. Brand new missiles will be blown-up, cut up or fired [podryvat, razrezat, otstrelyvat] and an inspector will follow this so that there is no deception of any kind. No doubt people will be surprised at the former enthusiasm about the possibilities of military technology and the spiraling mutual apprehension that led to overaccumulation of these weapons. Who is against it? Not many: Those senators in the U.S. Congress who are, in theory, against any agreement with the Soviet Union. The fate of the treaty is in the hands of the senators who are the ones to ratify it. Two thirds of 100 votes are required. Nearly 20 of them are unreceptive to any arguments at all. The rest may raise questions or doubts. It is, however, believed in Washington that the chances of ratification are high and we will believe that this is the case.

Ponomarev on 'Extremists'

PM301251 Moscow KRASNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian 29 Nov 87 First Edition p 3

[Observer Manki Ponomarev Military-Political Review: "'Extremists' Close Ranks"]

[Excerpts] The mass media have carried the news from Geneva all round the world: The agreed draft treaty on the total elimination of Soviet and U.S. medium-range and shorter-range missiles has become a fait accompli. The road to the Washington summit meeting is open. [passage omitted emphasizing the treaty's importance]

Leading figures in the Washington administration have frequently expressed their positive attitude toward the treaty on medium- and shorter-range missiles. R. Reagan has emphasized this. F. Carlucci, who has just been appointed U.S. defense secretary, has also just mentioned this. He has pointed out that he will support the treaty at the Senate hearings on its ratification and oppose any attempts to link it with questions which have no relation to the crux of the matter. According to a public opinion poll, the overwhelming majority of Americans—72% against 20%—supports the treaty.

But an alarming note produced a jarring sound in that same poll. Nearly half of those polled—48%—believe that the USSR responds only to military force. The old stereotypes about the USSR—the "empire of evil," the "red peril," "totalitarian state," and "military threat"—are still alive in Americans' consciousness. That cannot be regarded as fortuitous. It is not only that propaganda in previous years has been built on this. Today alarm has gripped influential circles across the ocean. Those forces which oppose from positions of blind hatred any changes for the better in Soviet-U.S. relations have been markedly activated in the United States. Their viewpoint was put succinctly by USIA Chief Charles Wick: "Moscow has now got universal attention. The spirit of the free world and its present-day life and the prospect of tomorrow's security are now threatened."

On the eve of the Washington meeting the extremists have sounded the assembly. They have launched a noisy propaganda campaign distinguished by its sharp anti-Soviet orientation. Taking part are not only representatives of various right-wing, conservative organizations but also representatives of Congress and the administration itself. Thus 75 congressmen have sent the President a letter opposing the invitation to the Soviet leader to address the U.S. Congress. Senator J. Helms is already preparing in advance to wage a campaign against the ratification of the treaty on medium- and shorter-range missiles. Lieutenant General D. Graham (retired), chief of the extreme conservative "High Frontier" organization, issues an ultimatum—this treaty can be signed only if work on SDI is accelerated. The inveterate "hawk" Z. Brzezinski is persistently advising the White House to "preempt Gorbachev's attempts to portray the medium-range missile treaty as an important turning point in relations between the USSR and the United States." No, the Brzezinskis want no turns away from confrontation toward cooperation.

Recently a number of particularly zealous opponents of the regulation of relations between the USSR and the United States and the ending of the arms race like Defense Secretary C. Weinberger and his assistant R. Perle, for instance, have been obliged to leave their official posts. But they are continuing to play the same tune. "Detente is not a star and the summit meeting in Washington will not be a crossroads," Perle states categorically. Weinberger has made public a "report" in which he accuses the Soviet Union of every mortal sin and above all of creating... a wide-scale space ABM defense.

In general the myth of the "red shield" which is allegedly being erected on Soviet territory has become a commonplace in anti-Soviet propaganda. Those who are spreading it are pursuing at least two aims—blaming the USSR once more for the arms race, in space this time, and diverting public attention from the U.S. program to militarize space and attempts to achieve military supremacy. But the main thing is to prevent the ratification of the treaty on medium- and shorter-range missiles. [passage omitted]

In general there has been increasingly frequent talk lately of "modernizing" NATO armed forces and armaments. This problem will be the focus of attention at the NATO military planning committee session which opens tomorrow. Here too a broad anti-Soviet campaign is being waged. Here is an example of the orthodox Atlanticists' "position": Atlantic Treaty Association chairman Lord Pym states that "no one knows what the Soviets have in mind. Nothing attests to changes in their policy." Is comment necessary here?

Accusations against the USSR regarding the observance of previously concluded treaties are also continuing. Here these accusations are sometimes so absurd that even U.S. legislators themselves are obliged to refute them. Thus the House Committee on Intelligence published a report which, on the basis of irrefutable facts, disputes the White House's assertion that the Soviet Union has violated one of the treaties banning tests on nuclear devices with a yield of over 150 kilotons. The report also contains the conclusion that the means possessed by the USSR and the United States make it possible to reliably verify the nature and yield of nuclear tests. The same Congress essentially demanded that the administration continue to observe the SALT II Treaty and that with a view to its observance of the limits it set it remove from service the Poseidon nuclear submarine with its ballistic missiles.

The Soviet Union has proved by deeds that it is ready and able to agree on the most acute problems of the present day, ready and able to travel its half of the way. It proceeds from the premise that there must be talk not of the balance of forces but of the balance of interests. But no one should forget that as long as the danger of war persists the Soviet Union will continue to do everything necessary to maintain its defense might at a level which rules out imperialism's military supremacy over socialism.

NATO Meets for Discussion of Treaty

LD302301 Moscow Domestic Service in Russian 2145 GMT 30 Nov 87

[From the "International Diary" program presented by Pavel Kasparov]

[Text] According to reports from Brussels, a series of winter meetings of the top military and political bodies of the North Atlantic bloc is taking place there. These were opened by the defense ministers of NATO's European Group. Today the defense secretaries of the United States and Canada will join them.

Reports indicate that issues of military planning are being discussed at these sessions in light of the forthcoming signing at the Soviet-U.S. summit meeting of a treaty on the elimination of medium- and shorter-range missiles. Observers believe that great attention will be paid to drawing up measures to compensate, so to speak, for the elimination of missiles provided for in the treaty. In this connection, UPI reports, measures will be put forward to modernize NATO's nuclear forces, which, as is known, are not affected by the Soviet-U.S. treaty.

European Security Group Cables Gorbachev

LD261905 Moscow TASS in English 1636 GMT 26 Nov 87

[Text] Brussels November 26 TASS—The International Secretariat of the International Committee for European Security and Cooperation has sent messages to General Secretary of the CPSU Central Committee Mikhail Gorbachev and U.S. President Ronald Reagan, expressing profound satisfaction with the forthcoming conclusion of the Soviet-American treaty on the total elimination of medium- and shorter-range missiles.

That agreement, the messages said, would become a first substantial step towards nuclear disarmament. It met wishes of the European public who had long and vigorously insisted on its conclusion.

It was necessary that the countries who had signed the Final Act of the Helsinki Conference on Security and Cooperation in Europe move on in accordance with their commitments towards greater security, detente and cooperation in the economic, scientific, cultural and humanitarian spheres.

The international committee hoped that the agreement would become a first in a series of acts that would reverse the arms race and lead to a safer world.

Within this context, it stressed the importance of compliance with the ABM Treaty and the quick conclusion of work on an agreement that would halve strategic offensive arms.

The messages expressed the hope that the parties to the talks would study the possibilities of deep cuts in conventional arms and armed forces in order to secure balance in Europe and all over the world on the basis of the minimum sufficient level satisfying all sides.

The international committee expressed the conviction that the signing of the INF agreement would have a positive effect on the work of the Vienna meeting of states participants in the Conference on Security and Cooperation in Europe.

The spirit of Helsinki—a spirit of detente and mutually beneficial cooperation—could and should become a universal principle in relations between states, the messages said.

Chemical Weapons Talks Begin in Geneva

LD301834 Moscow TASS in English 1809 GMT 30 Nov 87

[Text] Geneva November 30 TASS—Soviet-U.S. consultations for a ban on chemical weapons went into their regular 7th round here today.

In keeping with an understanding reached by Mikhail Gorbachev, general secretary of the CPSU Central Committee, and U.S. President Ronald Reagan at their meeting in November 1985, these consultations are conducted to discuss all aspects of the problem of a general and complete prohibition of chemical weapons and the destruction of their stocks, including verification issues.

The round is to deal with the issues remaining outstanding and connected with the preparation within the framework of a disarmament conference of a pertinent multilateral convention, with a view to stepping up efforts towards its early conclusion.

The Soviet delegation to the consultations is being led by Yuriy Nazarkin, representative of the USSR to the disarmament conference. The U.S. delegation is being led by his U.S. counterpart Max Friedersdorf.

Major 'Star Wars' Experiment Planned

FM251143 Moscow PRAVDA in Russian 25 Nov 87 First Edition p 5

[TASS report: "A Dangerous 'Rehearsal'"]

[Text] New York, 24 Nov—The second stage of the Delta-181 launch vehicle launches 15 satellites. Their purpose is to imitate "Soviet ballistic missiles." Sensitive apparatus on board the Delta immediately starts tracking them. The operation is joined by about 250 radar stations and other installations spread all over the globe and administered by the Pentagon and NASA....

This, in general outline, is the scenario for a major space experiment planned for February next year within the framework of the "Star Wars" program, as reported by the well-informed U.S. journal *Aviation Week and Space Technology*.

The journal article makes it clear that the large-scale test of the tracking system and the targeting of ABM defense means will last 12 hours and will cost $200 million. This will be the most complex unmanned space flight of all flights undertaken by the United States so far, Andrew Green, one of the leaders of the program of the Delta-181 missile's flights, declared. In his words, the experiment "will be an accurate demonstration of combat operations control."

Further on Demichev Report at Tashkent

LD271449 Moscow TASS in English 1228 GMT 27 Nov 87

[Text] Tashkent November 27 TASS—The Delhi Declaration is an integral document embodying both a new vision of the world and a clear-cut long-term programme for rebuilding relations among nations, said Petr Demichev, alternate member of the Politburo of the CPSU Central Committee, first vice president of the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet. He delivered a report at the international conference "For a Nuclear-Weapon Free and Non-Violent World" devoted to the 1st anniversary of the Delhi Declaration.

To reach the lofty aims of the declaration, the peoples of the world have to overcome many obstacles.

It is possible to ensure genuine security for each state in particular and all states in general only by peaceful political means—strict compliance with the U.N. Charter, supplementary unilateral obligations by states, and confidence-building measures and international cooperation in all fields, military-political, economic, ecological, humanitarian and others.

The concept of a comprehensive system of international security worked out by the 27th CPSU Congress is a concrete expression of that view.

We think it vitally important to secure the convocation of a Pacific conference on problems of peace, security and cooperation in that region—a conference to be attended by all countries adjacent to the Pacific Ocean.

The task is first of all in incorporating the Asian and Pacific region into the world-wide comprehensive system of peace and international security, disbanding military alliances, removing foreign bases from Asia and the Pacific, and withdrawing troops from the territories of other countries. We are opposed to U.S. attempts at projecting NATO's "competence" to the entire world, Asia and the Pacific included.

The very scope of present-day problems, their global character demands a search for ways to pool efforts applied by representatives of various political and spiritual movements to handle universal human tasks.

The Delhi Declaration is a vivid example both of this concerted search and of its tangible positive result, Demichev stressed in conclusion.

Gerasimov Holds Briefing for Reporters

Muscovites Optimistic on Summit

LD301855 Moscow TASS in English 1836 GMT 30 Nov 87

[Text] Moscow November 30 TASS—The overwhelming majority of Muscovites — 80 percent — are greatly interested in the forthcoming summit meeting in Washington. 15 percent are less interested in the event and 5 percent are not interested at all, said Gennadiy Gerasimov, head of the Information Directorate of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the U.S.S.R.

Speaking at a briefing for Soviet and foreign reporters today, he said that the Foreign Ministry's information directorate jointly with the Center for the Study of Public Opinion (an agency of the Institute for Sociological Studies under the USSR Academy of Sciences) polled Muscovites in conjunction with the forthcoming Soviet-U.S. summit. A total of 500 people were polled at their places of work. They were chosen with the help of questionnaires.

The interest in the upcoming summit is undoubtedly linked with the hopes for enhanced international security and scaled-up international cooperation — hopes that the Muscovites link with Mikhail Gorbachev's visit to Washington.

Although many Muscovites believe that Soviet-U.S. relations have improved (39 percent), will be improving (49 percent), a substantial number of respondents still have serious fears with regard to the United States' future intentions. 85 percent of the respondents either do not think that U.S. Administration is really interested in starting the process of disarmament (48 percent) or did not consider it possible to answer that question in the affirmative (37 percent).

The reasons for these fears, in our opinion, are rooted in the past difficulties in Soviet-U.S. relations and the current campaign against the ratification of the INF treaty that is conducted in some quarters in Washington, Gerasimov went on to say. Besides, one cannot disregard the fact that the poll took place November 20, that is, before the Geneva meeting between Eduard Shevardnadze, minister of foreign affairs of the U.S.S.R., and George Shultz, U.S. secretary of state.

Despite the difficulties the Muscovites see on the road to accords between the Soviet and American sides during the summit talks, the foreign Ministry spokesman observed, their sentiment on the whole is optimistic — 53 percent expect big results, and 40 percent — medium-level results from the meeting.

British Summit;Chides OBSERVER

LD302329 Moscow TASS International Service in Russian 2220 GMT 30 Nov 87

[Text] Moscow, 1 Dec (TASS)—The decision to hold a brief Soviet-British summit meeting has aroused unanimous approval in Britain, judging by what press articles and public figures say, Gennadiy Gerasimov, head of the USSR Foreign Ministry's information department stated here at a briefing today.

In connection with the forthcoming meeting, Britain's Foreign Secretary Geoffrey Howe, gave an interview to a BBC correspondent. He noted the substantial improvement in Soviet-British relations and the particular value of British-Soviet dialogue in the broader context of the process of improvement of relations in general between East and West. He also noted that the personal relationship between Margaret Thatcher and Mikhail Gorbachev has made a certain contribution to the improvement of Soviet-British relations.

G. Howe also touched on an article in the weekly *Observer* of 22 November, saying that it disappointed him. "It is very disappointing for me and for many others," he said, "that such articles should appear about a person whom we hold in high esteem."

For my part, Gennadiy Gerasimov, said, I would like to add that at the last two briefings I twice appealed to journalists to observe professional ethics, and not to feed on various kinds of rumor without cross-checking them. To my amazement, Andrew Wilson, correspondent of the weekly *Observer*, had not bothered, a whole week after publication, to cross-check his report at the Culture Fund. I spoke with him right after the paper came out, last Monday. He said that he had a source whom he trusted completely. I asked him to cross-check this source. Today I spoke with him again. It turned out that Wilson ignored my request, evidently, realizing that he had been caught making a defamation. Meanwhile, it was easy to check by ringing the Culture Fund or visiting that fund. The correspondent, however, continues to refer to some source who told him that the members of the board of the fund receive high salaries. This has brought indignation from the members of the board of the fund, which brings together those enthusiastic about Soviet culture.

I can report that the members of the Presidium of the board of the fund work on a voluntary basis, and receive no financial reward, with three exceptions, about whom I will talk now. Altogether there are 14 members of the Presidium. Their names are: D. S. Likhachev, G. V. Myasnikov, V. A. Akesenov, V. D. Novozhilov, Yu. V. Bondarev, R.M. Gorbacheva, I.S. Zilbershteyn, Ye.Ye. Nesterenko, B. I. Oleynik, V. I. Popov, P. L. Prosukurin, B. S. Ugarov, V. M. Falin, and S. V. Yamshchikov.

G. V. Myasnikov, V. D. Novozhilov, and V. A. Akesnov are functionaries of the fund; this is full time work for them, for which they get a salary. The other members of the Presidium of the board and the members of the board work on a voluntary basis, that is, for nothing.

The *Observer* correspondent could easily find out all this information for himself, and not put about rumors.

Reference is sometimes made to freedom of the press. All right! But freedom does not free one from responsibility and honesty. The concept of professional ethics is also well known. One of its commandments is not to lie, another is to cross-check, and if the source has let you down, to admit it and apologize.

G.V. Myasnikov appraised the British weekly's article as an insolent provocation.

Welcomes Progress in PRC Ties

LD301625 Moscow TASS in English 1613 GMT 30 Nov 87

[Text] Moscow November 30 TASS—"Deng Xiaoping's remarks about this readiness to meet with General Secretary of the CPSU Central Mikhail Gorbachev have not gone unnoticed in Moscow.

Such a meeting corresponds to our desire and it could be held in Moscow, or Beijing, or any other place," an official spokesman for the Soviet Foreign Ministry told a briefing here today.

Gennadiy Gerasimov observed, however, that Deng Xiaoping attached a preliminary condition to holding the meeting: the removal of obstacles and, above all, the settlement of the Kampuchean problem.

"Our arguments are such: We hold summit meetings with the United States with which we have quite a few differences, far more outstanding problems.

We stand for the further development of Soviet-Chinese relations," emphasized the Foreign Ministry spokesman.

He said that the sides taking part in the second session in Moscow of the Soviet-Chinese commission supervising the elaboration of the pattern of all-round use of water resources of the border sections of the rivers Argun and Amur approved a programme of work under the pattern and a plan of work for 1988.

Hun Sen-Sihanouk Meeting

LD301500 Moscow TASS in English 1438 GMT 30 Nov 87

[Text] Moscow November 30 TASS—The understanding on a meeting between Hun Sen and Norodom Sihanouk in Paris, just as other steps by the Kampuchean sides in the search for mutually acceptable solutions to the conflict around Kampuchea, is welcomed in the Soviet Union, Gennadiy Gerasimov, a spokesman for the USSR Foreign Ministry, said today.

Gerasimov, chief of the ministry's Information Directorate, was speaking at a briefing at the press center of the ministry.

"In our opinion," he said, "this meeting, if it is held in a constructive spirit, could be of no small importance on the way towards national accord in the country and a political settlement of the situation in Kampuchea and around it."

Importance of Polish Referendum

LD301458 Moscow TASS in English 1437 GMT 30 Nov 87

[Text] Moscow November 30 TASS—Sunday's referendum in Poland has been an important contribution to extending socialist democracy in that country, Gennadiy Gerasimov, a spokesman for the Soviet Foreign Ministry, said today.

Gerasimov, chief of the ministry's Information Directorate, added:

"Today I talked on the telephone with Polish Government Spokesman Jerzy Urban and he told me that, according to preliminary data, more than two-thirds of the Poles had taken part in the referendum which had been held in a calm and businesslike atmosphere.

"It was a difficult choice for the Poles and the government did not conceal the forthcoming difficulties for the population in connection with the planned reforms."

Gerasimov was speaking at a briefing at the ministry's press center.

Notes 'Resistance' at UN Debate

LD301622 Moscow TASS in English 1607 GMT 30 Nov 87

[Text] Moscow November 30 GMT TASS—A debate in the First Committee of the United Nations General Assembly on the group of socialist countries' proposal for a comprehensive system of international peace and security has made it possible to continue an extensive and democratic dialogue on ways of ensuring general security equal for all states, Gennadiy Gerasimov, a Soviet Foreign Ministry spokesman, said here today.

Gerasimov, chief of the ministry's Information Directorate, said the debate had revealed important areas where different countries held close or even identical views on ways of achieving security for all.

"The debate has demonstrated that new thinking is shifting from the field of political awareness to the practice of international relations.

"It has become increasingly accepted that the problem of security in the present-day world is not only a global and many-sided, but also a multifaceted one and that a secure world can be built only by political means, and not by the arms race.

"The debate has shown at the same time that efforts to work out a collective notion of comprehensive security as applied to the realities of the nuclear and space age, which will accord with the U.N. spirit, keeps encountering resistance from those who are not yet prepared to part with the stereotypes of the past," the spokesman said.

The approval by the First Committee of the resolution sponsored by the socialist countries on a comprehensive system of international peace and security geared the world community of states to concerted practical action facilitating mankind's progress to a nuclear-free and non-violent world, he said.

Iran-Iraq War Policy Unchanged

LD301534 Moscow TASS in English 1523 GMT 30 Nov 87

[Text] Moscow November 30 TASS—The Soviet Union's principled stand in favour of an early end to the Iran-Iraq war remains unchanged, chief of the Information Directorate of the USSR Foreign Ministry Gennadiy Gerasimov said at a briefing for Soviet and foreign journalists here today. The Soviet Union is strongly in favour of the undelayed fulfilment of all the provisions of the Security Council's Resolution 598.

This political course is confirmed by all the Soviet Union's practical steps in the United Nations Security Council and by its bilateral contacts with both warring sides, the USSR Foreign Ministry spokesman went on to say. We vigorously support peace-making efforts to find such a way out of war as would be based on realism and a fair consideration for the interests of Baghdad and Tehran. Such efforts of the United Nations secretary-general in accordance with the mandate of the U.N. Security Council continue now, despite the existing considerable difficulties. Another round of contacts of Javier Perez de Cuellar with representatives of Iran and Iraq is, as is known, to take place shortly.

At the same time, the possibility of taking other steps for the ensurance of the observance of the U.N. Security Council's Resolution 598, envisaged by the resolution, naturally remains in the arsenal of political means of the Security Council, the USSR Foreign Ministry spokesman noted. The Soviet Union is not against those means being employed, including the discussion of the so-called "second resolution" which would envisage measures of compulsion with regard to the side that refuses to comply with the decision of the U.N. Security Council. The adoption of this "second resolution" should follow immediately the final conclusion that all the other possibilities have been exhausted.

Such a view of the situation does not at all attest to the striving to delay a peaceful settlement. Quite the contrary it stems from the wish to achieve truly durable peace without resorting to extreme measures, those of compulsion, whose effectiveness, by the way, is not guaranteed automatically by their adoption. In this sense, a number of Western countries should consider adopting effective internal acts of legislation which would prohibit citizens of those countries to engage in overt and covert trade in arms with the violators of Resolution 598. It is also necessary to be ready to create a United Nations naval force which could be effectively ensuring the implementation of a decision of the Security Council on measures of compulsion, Gennadiy Gerasimov said.

International Situation—Questions & Answers

LD272211 Moscow Domestic Service in Russian 1030 GMT 27 Nov 87

["International Situation—Questions and Answers" program, presented by Vyacheslav Lavrentyev, foreign political commentator, with Gennadiy Arkadiyevich Shishkin, political observer; Igor Surguchev, commentator; Galina Bashirova, candidate of economics; Sergey Pravdin, not further identified; and Viktor Levin, not further identified]

[Excerpts] [Passage omitted] [Shishkin] The Soviet side is approaching the Washington summit with a firm intention to achieve a tangible move forward with concrete results in the matter of eliminating the nuclear threat. It considers its task to again, in a businesslike and constructive spirit, set before the U.S. leadership the question of finding mutually acceptable solutions to a whole range of problems, solutions to which depend the limitation and reduction in nuclear armaments, the nonmilitarization of outer space, a ban on chemical weapons, a reduction in conventional armaments to the level of reasonable sufficiency, and other steps which are important to ensuring peace throughout the world.

The question of confidence-building measures and working out problems of verification [kontrol] on the fulfillment of agreements reached which are in preparation remains an important one. Of course, the forthcoming signing in Washington of the Soviet-U.S. agreement on medium-range and operational-tactical missiles is of great importance in itself. As has already been reported, talks between Shevardnadze, member of the CPSU Central Committee Politburo and USSR minister of foreign affairs, and U.S. Secretary of State Shultz, ended in Geneva this week.

During these talks the last, and until now unsettled, questions concerning a draft treaty on the liquidation of medium and shorter-range missiles were agreed. As a result, one may say with confidence even now that this most important decument is ready and will be signed by Mikhail Sergeyevich Gorbachev and Reagan during their December summit meeting in Washington.

It is difficult to overestimate the importance of the new Soviet-U.S. agreement that has been prepared for signing because this is the first large-scale agreement in the field of real disarmament to be concluded between the Soviet Union and the United States over the past 8 years. This is the first agreement which, although strictly speaking a Soviet-U.S. one, is, in fact, an international agreement because nuclear weapons will be eliminated on the territory on nine European states. This is the first agreement which does not simply limit the growth of nuclear armaments but also foresees the complete physical destruction of two classes of nuclear armaments. At the same time, nuclear armaments will be destroyed not because they have become physically or morally outdated, but because they are too dangerous for mankind and for civilization. This is also the first agreement which envisages and all-embracing system of verification and monitoring [kontrol i proverka], which has resulted in both states deliberately, for the sake of the common good and for the sake of common interests, giving up a part of their sovereign rights, agreeing to permit inspectors on their own territory. And finally, this is the first agreement which reaffirms the reality and the possibility of a nuclear-free and more secure world.

There is one other important aspect of the complex and painstaking work in preparing the agreement on medium-range missiles that will continue in the future to have great significance for the successful development of the process of working out a treaty on the 50% reduction of offensive strategic armaments. The principle of equality and mutual security was consistently implemented during the preparations in Geneva for signing the agreement. It was possible to work out this agreement because both sides showed readiness to take into consideration the interests of the other side and to find a compromise in the balance of their own and the others' interests. This applies both to the regime of verification and monitoring. In this most important sphere it was the principle upheld by the Soviet Union since the very start of the talks — that is, that neither side should gain benefit or unilateral advantages at the expense of the other side, and this principle triumphed.

It has become the fashion now in the United States to speak about Soviet concessions, but at the same time open attempts are being made to present matters as though they are of a unilateral nature. Nothing could be further from the truth. At Geneva, each side went its own part of the way and the successful conclusion and working out of the agreement became possible as a result of a combination of mutual concessions. Hence, it is also clear that it is absurd to pose the question as to who won in Geneva. President Reagan, for example, at a meeting on Monday with activists of the Republican Party, replying to this question, called on arithmetic to help him, stating that the Geneva accord was fine because for every nuclear warhead liquidated by the United States the Soviet Union would have to give up four of their own. But is this really the case? The Soviet Union will be liquidating more warheads, but is this really what the matter is about? Is this really the main issue? It should be a matter not of a balance of forces but of a balance of interests, and the balance of interests was fully observed. The interests of the defense of the Soviet Union and of our allies have in no way been encroached upon, nor have the interests of the United States been encroached upon. In the final analysis, it is the cause of peace which has triumphed.

Questions connected with the forthcoming signing of the treaty of medium- and shorter-range missiles are being asked not only in the United States. In our country, too, some listeners express doubts on such matters as: Won't NATO obtain an advantage, bearing in mind the French nuclear forces remain beyond the framework of the agreement? There is only one answer to that question: No! At this stage, NATO will not obtain unilateral advantages. Both sides, even after the implementation of the Geneva accord, will possess the capacity to destroy every living thing on earth several times over. This does not mean, however, that we are closing our eyes to the French and British nuclear forces. It is simply that, at the present stage and to simplify the reaching of an agreement, these nuclear forces have, as it were, been shifted to one side. However, during further development of the process of nuclear disarmament, they will undoubtedly be taken into consideration and become a direct subject of future talks.

Another question is being asked: The Americans have been to Shikhany. Is this a two-way process? Is the United States also permitting such visits of inspection? Yes, the process of confidence-building measures, within the framework of which the trip to Shikhany was organized, is a two-way process. This is borne out if only by the fact that the other day a group of Soviet specialists, together with General Razuvanov, head of the Soviet chemical site at Shikhany, paid a visit to the U.S. Chemical Weapons Center at Tooele, in the state of Utah, where they had the opportunity of acquainting themselves with models of U.S. armaments. Some people are asking: What will happen to the nuclear warheads once the treaty on medium- and shorter-range missiles comes into force? According to the conditions of this treaty, the nuclear warheads will be destroyed. And the fissionable material which they contain will be used by both sides at their own discretion. As far as the future destiny of the Pershing-1A missiles located in West

Germany is concerned, it is clear that they, too, will be eliminated, just as will the other missiles of this class, since U.S. nuclear warheads are set up on them.

Assessing the importance of the forthcoming Soviet-U.S. summit meeting, it is important to also bear in mind that the Soviet Union's firm commitment to peace is embodied in the new thinking and in the open style of our country's foreign-political activity, which is based on a desire to create a nuclear-free world and a frank and honest dialogue. The radical changes now taking place in the Soviet Union are aimed at strengthening and enhancing the effectiveness of socialist society; at the same time they meet the long-term interests of the entire world community and open up new prospects for cooperation in both the economic and political spheres.

Under the impact of the process of restructuring and glasnost in the Soviet Union, shifts are occurring in American public opinion, too, in relation to our country. The very scale of the economic reforms in the Soviet Union, linked with the increase in the capacity of the Soviet market and in the growth in our scientific-technical potentialis, is creating new opportunities for businessmen in the West.

Under the impact of the process of restructuring and glasnost in the USSR, there has been a change in American public opinion regarding our country. There has been a noticable eroding of the old, stereotyped images of an enemy, totalitarian society, and so on. There has been an increase in interest in the Soviet Union's domestic and foreign policy. At the same time, it is also evident that up to now there have been extremely influential elements in the U.S. leadership who would like to continue to policy of strength in relation to our country and to solicit unilateral concessions from us. Evidently, one has to regard Reagan's latest tough statement about a priority in strength, an uncompromising adherence to the Strategic Defense Initiative, and so on, as being party to these moods. All this is being accompanied by frank attempts by the Pentagon to compensate for the coming liquidation of medium-range and operational-tactical weapons by a build-up in other types of nuclear armaments. In Washington, however, they are engaging in wishful thinking if they cherish hopes that the Soviet Union's constructive approach to relations with the United States and the summit meeting means giving up its principled policy and renouncing its decisive rebuff to any aggressive half-formed intentions by the U.S. leadership. There can be no doubt that we will provide a worthy response to any attempt on the part of the United States to use the preparation for the summit meeting to camouflage its military preparations and acts of aggression.

[Lavrentyev] Our mail shows that listeners well remember and are very interested in the fate of the American family Lokshin who came to the USSR in October 1986. [passage omitted]

The family have now spent a year in our country. Arnold Lokshin heads a laboratory at the Scientific Research Institute into Experimental Diagnosis and Therapy of Tumors at the All-Union Oncological Scientific Center of the USSR Academy of Medical Sciences. From what he says, a fine group of like-minded people have assembled in the laboratory who are engaged in long-term experiments with animals. The Lokshins' children are studying — the elder daughter at a preparatory faculty at Moscow State University and the younger one at school. Lokshin's wife Lauren does the housework and has also resumed her work as a journalist. Recently she wrote four articles for Soviet and U.S. magazines and newspapers. Arnold and Lauren Lokshin have completed a book in which they tell of the invisible, carefully concealed U.S. propaganda about life in the United States and about the psychological atmosphere created around people of progressive convictions. The book will be called "The Quiet Terror". The Lokshin family does not hide the fact that they have their ups and downs, and it would be naive to think that it could be otherwise, but the main thing which the Lokshins achieved when they came to the Soviet Union is the chance to live and work in peace.

[Lavrentyev] Grigoriy Zinovyevich Ilyin, an inhabitant of Kazan, asks us to talk about the domestic political situation in Iran. How does that country live now and how is it governed, our listener asks? Commentator Igor Surguchev answers this question.

[Surguchev] [passage omitted] The war with Iraq, which has been going on for more than 7 years, has left a very strong imprint on the country's domestic life. As the authorities state, the military efforts directed toward achieving victory have priority over any internal affairs. Therefore, the socioeconomic transformations in the interests of the working people due to commence after the 1979 revolution have been curtailed. The capitalist structure of the economy has, essentially, remained untouched. [passage omitted]

In these conditions the authorities inculcate the people with religious fanaticism and chauvinism, and send thousands of adolescents and even children to the front. The state of the war gives the ruling circles further opportunities to suppress dissidents. Those who oppose the concept of war to a victorious end, or who favor a fashionable way of life and an improvement in the situation of the working people and democracy are subjected to cruel repressions. These are, first and foremost, the communists — the Tudeh Party — and the majority, the organization of fedayeen of the Iranian people. These and other parties operate deep underground. The struggle for their rights by national and religious minorities such as the Kurds and Baluchis is put down by armed force. As Ali Khavari, first secretary of the Tudeh Party's Central Committee, wrote in the *Problems of Peace and Socialism* journal, the ruling circles in Iran are incapable of ensuring normal and socioeconomic and living conditions for the people, and are not able to govern the country without repressions and without foreign-political adventures and wars. The foreign press writes about sharp differences in the Iranian leadership and the existence of a number of rival groupings who, nevertheless, unanimously support the power of the clergy. That, in brief, is the domestic political situation in Iran. [passage omitted]

NATO, Pact Military Doctrines Contrasted

PM271413 Moscow KRASNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian 26 Nov 87 First Edition p 3

[Article by Rear Admiral Prof G. Kostev: "Two Policies—Two Doctrines"]

[Text] While resolving pressing domestic economic and social problems and pursuing peace-loving foreign policy activity, the USSR and the other socialist countries pay due regard to strengthening their defense. The need for this stems from the fact that while imperialist circles pay lipservice to detente they continue in practice to pursue an unrestrained arms race. Nevertheless, the Soviet Union intends, as the 27th CPSU Congress noted, to continue acting in such a way that no one need have any grounds to fear for his safety, even if they are imaginary fears. This principled position is also reflected in the coalition military doctrine of the Warsaw Pact states.

Any state's military doctrine stems from its social system and policy and determines its attitude to fundamental questions of war and peace. In other words, it represents a system of views adopted at a given time on the aims and nature of a potential war, on the preparation of the country and the armed forces for it, and on the means of waging it. As far as the Warsaw Pact states and their military doctrine are concerned, it is a system of fundamental views on preventing war, on military building, on the preparation of the fraternal countries and their armed forces to repulse aggression, and on ways of waging armed struggle in defense of socialism.

Two aspects of military doctrine are usually distinguished: The political and the military. The latter is sometimes called the military-technical aspect. Both are dialectically interconnected. The nub of the connection lies in the inseparability of one aspect of the doctrine from the other, in the correspondence between the political aims and the principles of military building and its thrust. If it were possible right now to exclude war from the life of human society, neither a military policy nor military doctrine would be necessary, but for the time being that is unrealistic, since social revenge remains the crux of the West's strategy and militarist programs and the danger of war is consequently maintained. Given this, the Soviet Union will continue to do everything necessary to maintain its defense might at a level precluding imperialism from gaining military superiority over socialism.

The socialist states' military doctrine is a purely defensive doctrine. Its essence is expressed in the following tenets:

—The Soviet Union and the other socialist countries will never under any circumstances initiate military actions against any state or alliance of states if they themselves are not the target of armed attack and will never be the first to use nuclear weapons. Here it should be stressed that wars of aggression have been alien to the Soviet Union throughout its history and that it has never prepared or waged wars to establish political domination in the world or change existing system in other states;

—the allied socialist states have no territorial claims on any state in Europe or outside and have no need to expand their state frontiers;

—the socialist community countries regard no state or people as their enemy but, on the contrary, are ready to build relations with all countries in the world without exception on the basis of mutual consideration of the interests of security and peaceful coexistence.

The modern stage in the development of socialist military doctrine began in the eighties, by which time the two leading nuclear powers — the USSR and the United States — had accumulated enormous nuclear might. Moreover, several other states had created and were constantly improving their own arsenals of mass destruction. If these weapons are used mankind will be threatened with total destruction. This fact determined the establishment of new views in the socialist countries on the problems of war and peace. They can be seen in the new political thinking and in the idea that a world nuclear war is impermissible. However, the socialist community countries combine their unflagging struggle for peace with a readiness to firmly repulse any aggression. Hence it is the task of fraternal socialist countries to have an appropriate defense potential, and modern and properly equipped and trained armed forces capable of protecting people's peaceful labor and their lives.

The Western countries' military doctrines are based on imperialist circles' desire to pursue a line of forceful confrontation. True, they make careful efforts to hide the true thrust of their military doctrine in the West. The very terminology employed by Western political scientists and military theoreticians, in particular, serves to disguise this. They deliberately make no special distinction between the notions "doctrine," "strategy," "concept," or "theory." It is nevertheless possible to pinpoint the system of views to which the Western countries are committed in the military sphere and to examine certain strategic postulates that essentially make up their military doctrines.

Thus the military doctrine for the eighties of the most powerful NATO member—the United States—is based on a strategy of "direct confrontation" with the USSR aimed at achieving complete and indisputable superiority. The military-technical aspect of this doctrine is expressed in the strategies of "flexible response" and "nuclear deterrence" ["yadernoye ustrasheniye" and "sderzhivaniye"] adopted in the United States and NATO.

The West is still incapable of abandoning its obsolete views and regards the world in terms of confrontation between the two systems. Committed to the military thinking of yesteryear, reactionary Western circles stubbornly oppose accords to mutually renounce a first nuclear strike and the use of force to resolve political disagreements. At the same time they quite often assert that their doctrine is defensive. They describe NATO doctrine, for example, as a doctrine of "defense and detente." Moreover, British Admiral James Eberly—former commander in chief of the Royal Navy and presently director of the Royal Institute of International Affairs in London—states that the NATO doctrine's provision on repulsing an aggressor is formulated "less aggressively" than that in the Warsaw Pact doctrine. Such statements are cheap to make. When pointing out that the military doctrine of "flexible response" constitutes the "defensive" element of the NATO doctrine, the admiral "forgets" to mention that this strategy envisages rather than excludes the possibility of the first use of nuclear weapons.

Let us now turn our attention to the following feature. The principle of reasonable sufficiency for defense forms the basis of the building of our armed forces. Its limit is determined by the need to prevent a nuclear attack by an aggressor from going unpunished and by the existing military-strategic parity. A further increase in the level of parity will not bring greater security to anyone. The Warsaw Pact countries proceed from the premise that parity must be maintained, but at the lowest possible level.

The question of ensuring security is interpreted differently in the doctrines of the West, in, for example, the theory of "deterrence" relentlessly propagated by British Prime Minister Margaret Thatcher. It is well-known that the essence of this theory is bluntly that of nuclear intimidation. The Soviet press has repeatedly shown up the utter political and moral untenability of this theory. "Nuclear deterrence" in practice fuels the arms race, creates new strike weapons systems, and ultimately leads not to increased security but, on the contrary, to increased danger of nuclear war.

It would be wrong not to say that even U.S. and NATO leaders do not appreciate to some extent the extreme danger of nuclear war. Therefore, while not renouncing the "position-of-strength" policy they do, in line with the military strategy of "flexible response," envisage active preparation for waging not just nuclear but conventional war too. But here again they bank on creating weapons whose characteristics are virtually indistinguishable from those of nuclear weapons.

As we can see, there are two diametrically opposed approaches. The Warsaw Pact states' military doctrine is geared to a policy of peace and the defense of socialism while NATO's is geared to a policy of force and confrontation.

Quite some time has passed now since the Warsaw Pact members proposed to the NATO countries holding consultations to compare the two alliances' military doctrines. The reasons for this move are simple and understandable: to remove the mutual suspicion and mistrust that have built up over the years and to ensure that military concepts are based exclusively on defensive principles. However, no reply has yet been received to this constructive proposal. There is clearly just one reason for this: Those in the ruling spheres of NATO do not want frank discussion on this topic—they fear it. They presumably fear it because, first, an objective comparison of the two would not substantiate the statements of Western representatives claiming a "Soviet military threat." Second, it would become clear to the whole world that the NATO countries' military doctrine, in line with their policy, pursues offensive, aggressive aims.

Demichev Meets Islamic Delegation 25 Nov

PM271215 Moscow PRAVDA in Russian 26 Nov 87 Second Edition p 4

[TASS report under the general heading: "Official Reports"]

[Text] On 25 November P. N. Demichev, candidate member of the CPSU Central Committee Politburo and first deputy chairman of the USSR Supreme Soviet Presidium, received a World Islamic Congress delegation headed by Congress Chairman M. Dawalibi and Congress General Secretary I. Khan. The delegation is in the USSR at the invitation of our country's Muslim organizations.

M. Dawalibi rated highly M.S. Gorbachev's efforts to assert new political thinking in real deeds aimed at diverting the threat of nuclear destruction from mankind.

During a discussion of conflict situations in various regions the conviction was expressed that they must be resolved by peaceful, political means.

Demichev Addresses Delhi Declaration Jubilee

PM301755 Moscow IZVESTIYA in Russian 28 Nov 87 Morning Edition p 5

[TASS report under the rubric "International Conference Dedicated to Delhi Declaration Anniversary": "Based on the Principles of Peace and Cooperation"]

[Text] Tashkent, 27 Nov—The desire to live a life free of wars and mass destruction weapons drew prominent political and social figures from Asian and Pacific countries and representatives of Soviet scientific and public circles to the capital of Uzbekistan. They are taking part in the international conference "For a Nuclear-free and Nonviolent World" which opened here today.

The conference was opened by I.B. Usmankhodzhayev, first secretary of the Uzbek Communist Party Central Committee.

M.S. Gorbachev's greetings message to the conference participants was applauded.

The message was read out by P. N. Demichev, candidate member of the CPSU Central Committee Politburo and first deputy chairman of the USSR Supreme Soviet Presidium, who addressed the audience.

Exactly a year ago, he said, M.S. Gorbachev and Indian Prime Minister Rajiv Gandhi signed the Declaration on the Principles of a World Free of Violence and Nuclear Weapons. It is a document of enormous historical importance whose impact on the life of mankind will undoubtedly increase. It reflects the inexorable will of the people of these two countries, which account for one-fifth of the world population. This common will reflects the historical experience of the 20th century and the desire to avoid a universal catastrophe, on the one hand, and the results of mankind's spiritual quest and the humanist inferences of the great cultures of these two great peoples and all world culture, on the other.

In signing the declaration, the Soviet and Indian leaders were clearly aware that there is still a great distance between its 10 principles and the realities of contemporary international life. Fear and suspicion are still with us; many politicians are unable to tear themselves free of the vicious circle of belief in the omnipotence of arms and military superiority; the ideas of equal cooperation between all peoples, economic justice, and equal security are unacceptable to some; advocates of dividing people on the basis of race and religious belief are still at work. All this provides the fertile ground on which the spirit of militarism, aggression, and discrimination has and still runs rampant.

The Delhi Declaration draws attention to the terrible realities of the current situation, revealing their nature and their source, but it does not do this in order to sow despair and pessimism. It is an active document mobilizing peoples to action.

The peoples of the world have to overcome considerable obstacles if they are to attain the lofty goals of the Declaration. The habit of thinking in terms of a divided world still prevents many people from rising to the principles of the new policy. That is why it is so important to ensure that the principles of the Declaration become firmly rooted in the minds of millions, and serve as an effective incentive for joint, practical action throughout the world.

A veil of lies, misinformation, and various concepts which allegedly "prove" that nuclear weapons guarantee peace and that modern-day militarism defends man's rights and freedom impedes mass enlightenment.

The Delhi Declaration is a determined protest against everything that has become a highly dangerous anachronism of our time. Enormous nonproductive expenditure on armament really makes the question of economic security a central problem, including in highly developed capitalist countries. After all, it is a fact that the United States is losing one position after another in economic competition with Japan and Western Europe. Once a world creditor, it is now a debtor. The enormous state budget deficit and foreign trade deficit not only undermine the positions of the dollar but also create a danger of serious shake-ups, such as the recent sharp fall in share prices on the capitalist stock markets.

The real way to preserve the world and make it a better place is to understand the dialectics of class and general human interests. A real awareness of these dialectics is given real, practical expression in the system of extensive, far-reaching initiatives and actions on the part of the Soviet Union. They are well-known. The historic peace initiatives proposed by the Soviet Union, fraternal socialist countries, the Nonaligned Movement, and other countries reflect urgent, objective requirements and define positive prospects for mankind.

Our country, P. N. Demichev continued, and all progressive mankind with it recently celebrated the 70th anniversary of the Great October Socialist Revolution, which represents a turning point in world development. From the very outset, the essentially class-based October Revolution championed common human ideals. It is significant that the Soviet power's first legislative act was the Decree on Peace. The Leninist concept of peaceful coexistence serves as a guideline in our domestic and foreign policy. The powerful political and moral impetus of the October Revolution lives on, embodied in our current process of restructuring and comprehensively renewing Soviet society.

Our relations with many countries are based on Leninist principles. I take great pleasure in noting the high degree of reciprocity and trust between the Soviet Union and India. The two countries' peoples carefully carry the precious baton of friendship.

Dwelling on the concept of a comprehensive international security system evolved by the 27th CPSU Congress, the speaker drew attention to the Soviet program to strengthen peace and security in the Asian and Pacific region contained in M.S. Gorbachev's speech in Vladivostok in July 1986 and also in his replies to questions put by the Indonesian newspaper *Merdeka*.

We consider it vitally important, the speaker continued, to convene a Pacific conference on the problems of peace, security, and cooperation in the region, which would involve all countries bordering on the ocean.

There is an indissoluble connection between the concept of a comprehensive international security system and specific Soviet proposals on ways to reach a political settlement of regional conflicts. I can say with satisfaction that the proposals to hold an international conference on the problems of reaching a Near East settlement, to achieve a peaceful solution to the conflict in the Central American region, and to end the senseless Iran-Iraq war are finding increasingly broad international understanding. Public opinion supports national reconciliation in Afghanistan and Cambodia. The stand taken by the PRC which, like the Soviet Union, has pledged not to be the first to use nuclear weapons and has urged other nuclear powers to do the same, arouses a sense of profound satisfaction.

In order to correctly assess the meaning of the Delhi Declaration, it is essential to view it from the standpoint of the real dialectics of social development and its historical prospects.

In a social sense the history of mankind represents a constant process of overcoming ethnic, geographical, and economic disunity and cultural insularity, as well as deepening world ties and interdependence between peoples and states. Today everyone is aware of his involvement in matters of concern to all mankind.

The Delhi Declaration appeals for humanist values common to all mankind, of which the highest expression is recognition of man's right to life, peaceful creation, and harmonious development.

It can be said that by presenting morals and ethics as an integral part of policy, the Delhi Declaration opens up new ways in which mankind can struggle for its survival. The world now needs a common culture that could serve as the spiritual foundation of universal security. Common human morals demand recognition of everyone's equal right to security, peaceful development, and the just solution of international problems.

Many false approaches to the assessment of current political realities in international life are rooted in the widespread notion whereby one person's gain is achieved at the expense of the weakest. Egoistic instinct prompts people to cling to various military-strategy delusions as they would to a sheet anchor. One such delusion is SDI or "Star Wars." By implementing this program they hope to avoid the nuclear apocalypse which they themselves are preparing with their own hands. Implementation of the "Star Wars" program cannot prevent a universal catastrophe; it only makes such a catastrophe more likely and more far reaching.

Today I would like to recall the words of the Delhi Declaration, which are imbued with great wisdom and humanism: "Building a world free of nuclear weapons and violence requires a revolutionary restructuring in people's minds and means that they must be educated in a spirit of peace and mutual respect and tolerance."

The celebration of the Great October 70th anniversary, P. N. Demichev continued, allowed us all to come close once more to the life-giving springs that produced a new current in world history. The October Revolution is the borderline beyond which "might is right," and predatory wars ceased to be the universal norm of international, interstate relations. The strengthening of peace has become a constant principle in the policy of the socialist state. The more powerful this state has become in all respects, military included, the firmer the foundations of the policy of peace have become in turn.

In this respect the speaker pointed out the powerful boost to the process of improving the course of world events given by the Soviet-U.S. summit meetings in Geneva and Reykjavik. Even greater hopes, he noted, are being pinned on the forthcoming meeting between the Soviet and U.S. leaders which, we hope, will be the first important, major step on the path of nuclear disarmament.

In the final analysis the peoples decide the course of history. This has always been true, but today it is doubly true. The very scale of present-day problems and their global nature mean that representatives of various political and spiritual movements must seek ways to combine their efforts to solve the tasks common to all mankind.

The Delhi Declaration is a clear example of this joint search and its tangible, positive outcome. Dialogue between different social forces is no utopia but a reality of contemporary international life. Suffice it to recall the broad meetings of fighters for peace representing all countries and continents, the broad international conferences, the Nonaligned Movement, Afro-Asian solidarity, and the activation of trade unions, scientists, doctors, youth, and religious figures. Interparliamentary ties are developing on an unprecedented scale. People's diplomacy has been given a new lease of life.

In this respect I would like to make particular mention of the meeting held during the October Revolution 70th anniversary celebrations involving representatives of different parties and movements. This meeting revealed, if I may express it as such, common denominators in outlook which are a real precondition of success in the struggle to prevent a nuclear catastrophe, to pool the efforts of various political currents and peoples to solve the most urgent global problems, and to develop new forms of international cooperation. In the—historically—brief period that has passed since the Declaration was signed, a number of events have taken place in international life. The most significant of these events is that a trend toward a positive improvement in international relations and toward overcoming the inertia nudging mankind closer to the abyss is now clearly apparent. An enormous amount of effort and real, practical action by all peoples is needed to overcome this inertia. No one can dissociate himself from this task. A common spiritual reference point and a common goal illuminating the way ahead are necessary if everyone is to tackle the task together and pool their efforts.

We can see that the Delhi Declaration serves as this reference point. This is the source of its great spiritual strength, its meaning, and its humanist purpose. It is up to all of us to ensure that this strength never ebbs but increases, influencing the thinking of increasingly broad masses of people in all countries and regions, P. N. Demichev said in conclusion.

The conference was addressed by K. N. Singh, general secretary of the Indian National Congress-Indian National Committee. He read a message of greeting from Rajiv Gandhi to the conference participants, which was applauded.

Murakhovskiy Receives Conservation Official

PM301101 Moscow PRAVDA in Russian 26 Nov 87 Second Edition p 5

[TASS report: "In the Interests of Cooperation"]

[Text] On 25 November V. S. Murakhovskiy, first deputy chairman of the USSR Council of Ministers and chairman of the USSR Council of Ministers Presidium Commission for Environmental Protection and Rational Use of Natural Resources, received M. Swaminathan, president of the International Union for Conservation of Nature and Natural Resources. During the meeting, which was held in a warm and friendly atmosphere, some questions of cooperation in the sphere of nature protection were examined.

International Meeting Plans Space Project

LD272109 Moscow TASS in English 1821 GMT 27 Nov 87

[Text] Vladimir November 27 TASS—A large-scale scientific project, Interbol, planned for the beginning of 1990, is acquiring realistic outlines. An international scientific-technological conference which ended in Suzdal, near Moscow, today, was devoted to preparations for it. It was attended by over 150 scientists and specialists from the Soviet Union, Bulgaria, GDR, Cuba, Poland, Czechoslovakia, Austria, Canada, Finland, France, Sweden and the European Space Agency. "The conference considered a whole number of complex scientific-technological questions linked with the simultaneous use of two pairs of space vehicles, each to consist of a Soviet artificial earth satellite and a sub-satellite, being made in Czechoslovakia", said Professor Albert Galeyev. "Methods of carrying out research were also considered. Defined were the main tasks of the experiment aimed at studying the plasma and electromagnetic fields in the near-earth space".

Summit Preparations, Gorbachev Interview Noted

LD302125 Moscow Domestic Service in Russian 1930 GMT 30 Nov 87

[Text] Our correspondent Vladimir Gerasichev reports from New York:

[Gerasichev] The last week of preparations for the Soviet-U.S. summit meeting has begun. The importance being attached here to the event can be judged from the intensity of work of the White House which, beginning today, will have 8-10 events every day connected with preparations for the coming talks between the leaders of the Soviet Union and the United States. Today, for instance, the Cabinet is giving a special conference, a speech by the President is expected, and there will be briefings on various problems whose solution will depend on the outcome of the coming summit.

Today, the American people are meeting Comrade Gorbachev. The meeting, through the TV screen, takes place really in every home, in every American family. This evening the Soviet leader will given an interview to Tom Brokaw, who conducts the evening news program of the NBC TV network. "One to One With Gorbachev"—this is how the announcement of it occurs today, on a whole page of *The Washington Post*. Because of the time difference in our country the interview with be shown here tomorrow. On the eve of the event the paper carried a large, favorable review of Comrade Gorbachev's book which is here called very briefly *Perestroyka*. Speaking in detail of the progress of preparations for the meeting in Washington, the press stresses that soon the author of *Perestroyka* will come to the United States and may personally answer certain questions readers may have.

Gorbachev Interview

LD010314 Moscow TASS in English 0255 GMT 1 Dec 87

[Text] Moscow December 1 TASS—Follows the full text of the interview given by General Secretary of the CPSU Central Committee Mikhail Gorbachev to the American NBC television company on the eve of his trip to the United States.

Question: Mr. General Secretary, your trip to the United States is widely anticipated. As general secretary of the CPSU Central Committee, do you have a better feel for Americans now than you did when you were serving in another post in this country?

Answer: Well, you know Mr. Brokaw, I'll respond to that question. But I would like first of all, right at the outset, to avail myself of this favourable opportunity through NBC to first of all say a few words of sincere greetings to all the television viewers who are watching and listening to us and to all the American people. I would like to address them with words of sincere greetings from the Soviet people.

Let me say that already this year I have received eighty thousand letters from Americans, and that is a third of all the foreign mail that has been coming into the Central Committee of the party.

The letters cover a broad range of issues. There are letters from congressmen, from businessmen, there've been a lot of letters from scientists and scholars, from people working in the field of culture and very many from young people.

And, you know, a lot in those letters has stirred me. Many of the thoughts of those letters are similar, they revolve around several simple and yet very important questions and problems which obviously are of concern to the American people.

In those letters I read that they are worried about the situation in the world, that there's a lot of tension, a lot of alarm, that regional conflicts are still ablaze, unabated. There is a lot of concern, and that I guess takes first place, about the state of Soviet-American relations. And I felt through those letters an immense desire of the American people, a very strong desire to change the situation in the world for the better. A primary place is taken by the need for change in relations between us, between our peoples.

And these letters have given me a great deal to understand the American people better. This certainly adds to the immense political information I receive through other channels, through my contacts with American political figures at all levels. Of course I do now have a better understanding, as I feel, of American society than I did before I took up this job.

But you know what the important thing is, and I'd like to tell you this. What the Americans say in their letters addressed to me and to the Government of the Soviet Union, to our people, all this is very close to our hearts and very easily understood by all of us, by the Soviet people. And I see in this the emergence of a new situation, and one, which makes it possible, perhaps even makes it incumbent upon the politicians and the governments of our two vast nations to try and understand better the mood of our peoples and to give expression to the will of our peoples in our policies.

I shall leave aside for the moment other questions, but let me just dwell on the topic of our relationship. I shall be going to Washington with a desire to discuss this problem as well. I think it's a leading problem how we can change relations between our countries for the better.

The Americans say in their letters why can't we be allies, we were allies at one time, why can't we be allies now? There are so many problems in the world. Can't we pool the enormous might of our countries, the economic and intellectual capacities, to resolve all these problems? And that is very important, very important indeed.

We need mutual understanding. And I believe that we must display greater respect for each other, try and understand the history of our nations better.

The Soviet Union is a unique phenomenon. It's a whole conglomeration of over a hundred nations and nationalities. And just try and imagine what is behind everyone of those peoples and nationalities which now make up the Soviet Union, and which next year shall be marking the millennium of Christianity in Russia.

But even before that the Kiev Rus existed with a dynamically developing people, original culture and wide ties with other nations.

Or take the peoples of Transcaucasia, of Central Asia. Their history goes way back into the depth of history. An original history, no simple but substantial history belongs to the peoples of the Baltic region. All these nations now make up the Soviet Union.

There is a lot of our history that was not simple. There was a lot of struggle. We had to fight back invasions starting from Chingiz Khan and Batiy and others in order to stand up for our independence. That led to a forging of a national character and our values were thus formed. All of these peoples value their culture, their language. They are patriots, they have a feeling of dignity.

You cannot understand us or our actions if you don't know that history. We are dedicated to peace. You can travel far and wide throughout the Soviet Union, anywhere and everywhere you will see and hear testimony of that. We regard my visit next week as an important phase in Soviet-American relations. It will be our third meeting with President Reagan. We are to sign a treaty on medium-range and shorter-range missiles. We must pay much attention to strategic offensive arms. We will be discussing other world problems. So on the whole, I think we will have a lot of things to talk about.

Question: And here we also have a lot to talk about in the course of an hour. For example: There is anticipation about your visit. There is general excitement about the signing of the intermediate-range nuclear treaty. But there is also apprehension on the part of many people that it will leave the Soviet Union in the superior position in Europe. Are you prepared now to reduce the number of men, tanks and attack helicopters that you have in Europe?

Answer: Well, firstly, the Americans and the Europeans and the others should know that the Soviet Union has no intention whatsoever of attacking anybody. That's the first thing. Secondly. There are realities which have taken shape within the framework of the two opposing military blocs. There is a certain asymmetry both in forces and armaments. We are prepared to address ourselves to that without delay. We've made our proposals and we are awaiting a more active position from NATO. We are prepared to deal with it in practical terms, we are ready to sit down at the negotiating table and tackle these problems.

Question: I think that NATO and the United States especially would be encouraged if you unilaterally rearrange your forces into a more defensive position rather than an offensive position.

Answer: We have made known the content of our military doctrine, it is a defensive one. And let me repeat, we are ready to sit down at the negotiating table and, just as we dealt with the medium-range and shorter-range missiles, to tackle the question of the conventional arms and conventional forces. We will be acting in a constructive way.

Question: What are the chances do you think that by next summer you and President Reagan can sign a treaty to reduce by half, 50 per cent, the long-range nuclear missiles, the really dangerous missiles?

Answer: Well, I believe that in this matter which really constitutes the very core of Soviet-American relations, there are real prospects ahead of us.

I believe it is hard to foresee how talks will go and what results we will achieve as a result of an exchange of views on this matter during the forthcoming visit in my talks with President Reagan, but in any event we certainly have a lot to discuss.

And I would repeat what I've said previously. We believe that it is possible to do a lot of work with the present administration, yes, with this administration, to make headway on this major direction in the area of disarmament, nuclear disarmament.

We will act constructively, and I guess the Americans and the world at large have convinced themselves that we can act thus and that we are indeed acting constructively.

Question: Your chief arms negotiator said the other day that he thought there could be a fifty-per cent reduction in the ICBM's and that SDI, or "Star Wars", would be a matter for the American people to decide. Has SDI been slightly diminished in your judgement as a condition for the reduction of ICBM's?

Answer: I believe that the question of SDI is not a subject for negotiations. We shall be talking about the strategic offensive arms, about levels and sublevels. And here we have some steps that we could take to meet the American position halfway, some of these steps we've already taken. We shall be talking about the strict compliance with the ABM Treaty. That's what we are going to talk about.

Question: Am I clear in understanding that you believe that you can reduce ICBM's, the long-range missiles, by 50 per cent next summer and that you would deal with SDI separately?

Answer: We formulate our position in a very clear-cut way. We are prepared to accept a fifty-per cent reduction at the first stage with strict observance of the ABM Treaty. In whatever way SDI does not run counter to the ABM Treaty, let America act, let America indulge in research in so far as SDI does not run counter to the ABM.

Question: Is it the easiest way, Mr. General Secretary, to deal with "Star Wars", or SDI? Is it the easiest way to eliminate the need for SDI as just to eliminate the threat, to negotiate a great reduction in these long-range missiles first and then you wouldn't have the political will or the technical need for something like SDI?

Answer: Well, that precisely is what I suggested to President Reagan in Reykjavik.

And we were just about two paces away from signing an agreement on that score, but SDI came and stood between us. If we reduce our medium-range missiles, our shorter-range missiles and if we agree at the first stage to make fifty-per cent cuts in our strategic offensive arms and then to go on and fully eliminate nuclear weapons, then the question arises: What is the militarization of outer space for and what is SDI for? You know, this is an attempt, yet another illusion of the American defense planners, through the superiority as they see it, in computers, somehow through outer space, and forge ahead, to achieve superiority. [sentence as received]

But look tell me, Mr. Brokaw, if you and I were to start trying to count how many attempts there were after the war on both sides to try and forge ahead, to gain superiority. But nothing came of it. We're simply wasting the funds of our people, and we are creating a very acute situation in the world.

Ninety-five or may be more percent of nuclear weapons belong to the United States and the Soviet Union. So, what must we do now, take weapons into outer space?

That would lead to a destabilization with unforeseeable consequences. Just think, how much time it took to find criteria in order to compare the present nuclear capabilities of the sides. This is a very complex question how to compare, how to assess those potentials, and yet we found criteria over decades. But if we go into outer space with our weapons, if we start having an arms race in space what will be the criteria there? There'll be a fever of who wins over whom.

What is more, what if one sides sees it's being overtaken. What then? That's my first question.

And then secondly, placing all your stakes on technology, which overrules the possibility of taking timely political decisions is a dangerous game.

And the mai[illegible]ng, if our peoples express a will, why should we [illegible]selves on the will or the interests of just one l[illegible] or perhaps one segment in this or that cou[illegible]ot democratic, surely. You cannot impose th[illegible]n the majority. Democracy is after all th[illegible]

Questio[illegible]s that he has made commitme[illegible]red here obviously to negotiate t[illegible] just like to assure you, Mr. Genera[illegible]at there are a great many people in the Unitea [illegible]tates who believe that the Soviet side as well is involved in efforts to militarize space and to develop its own SDI programme. And, well, I don't believe that we can resolve that here today. I think that we are to move on to new thinking. We heard a lot, we've been reading a great deal about new thinking in your book *Perestroyka*. You say that new thinking means that security can no longer be assured by military means. What better way to demonstrate that than by getting the Soviet troops out of Afghanistan? Can you tell us tonight when you are prepared to do that?

Answer: Well, before I'll respond to that question, let me just react to your remark that the Soviet Union is engaged in SDI or a thing similar to SDI. Well, it's really hard to say what the Soviet Union is not doing. Practically the Soviet Union is doing all that the United States is doing.

I guess we are engaged in research, basic research, which relates to these aspects which are covered by SDI in the United States. But we will not build SDI, we will not deploy SDI, and we call on the United States to act similarly. If the Americans fail to heed this call, we will find a response that will be ten or a hundred times cheaper, but then the blame will be with the Americans, their administration.

Question: But that's the whole point. SDI cannot be deployed probably until into the next century. There have already been cutbacks on SDI. Wouldn't the thing to do to send a signal to the American people would be to reduce the long-range missiles in the meantime? There have already been delays and questions raised in the United States about the wisdom of the Strategic Defence Initiative. It seems to me that you can move along much more rapidly by agreeing to reduce long-range missiles in the meantime, and still have time to respond, if you needed to.

Answer: Yes, provided that the ABM Treaty is intact. Now on Afghanistan. This is our neighbour country. Given all the regimes, we were always good neighbours. It is a state which was one of the first to recognize soviet power in Russia. Kings and other people ruled it, they had their own processes underway, but whatever happened there, we were always friends.

That's the way we try to build our relations with all of our neighbours. After the well-known revolution in Afghanistan, an attempt was made to make some internal reforms and to bring that society out of its ancient system. A different government came to power but that was a purely domestic process.

At the same time certain processes were building up connected first and foremost with interference from outside in order to undermine that new regime.

Afghans appealed to us as their neighbours. Some say 11 times, some say 13 times. They appealed to us for help in that very difficult period.

And in one of these very acute moments when the situation aggravated, we met the request of the Afghan Government, we introduced a limited Soviet contingent of troops. This does not run counter to the United Nations Charter. But we see that today the situation requires a solution. We are looking for ways to bring about an honest and prompt solution to that problem. And I believe that if the American Administration really does sincerely want that problem to be resolved by political means this could be done very quickly.

Question: What is very quickly: within 3 months, 6 months?

Answer: I think we can talk with Mr Reagan about that.

Question: That will be high on your agenda in Washington: The withdrawal of troops from Afghanistan and a guarantee thaat the government there will not be a threat to the Soviet Union?

Answer: Well, I guess we will talk about regional conflicts in Central America, in southern Africa, in the Middle East, the Persian Gulf and in Afghanistan.

Question: Are you prepared to support Cuba and Nicaragua at the same level that you have been in the past, Mr General Secretary?

Answer: We must not only support and maintain the relations we have with those states, we must develop and improve those relations. But I think you meant something quite different when you asked that question.

Question: I meant will you send more arms, more advisers to Cuba and to Nicaragua?

Answer: I think that there's more talk about that in order to keep up the tensions in that area, and the excuses for intervention. I have to smile when I hear that the security of the United States is being threatened by the Sandinista regime, that's not serious. The country was turned into the backyard of America, where the people couldn't live the way they did. They couldn't stand the dictatorship any more. And they rose up against it.

We are convinced that morally right are those who supported that just indignation of the people who took power in their hands. Why shouldn't it suit the administration of the United States? I think now even in Congress they understood that, surely the Americans understood that Nicaragua cannot pose a threat to the United States.

Question: But under new thinking, as you have defined it, wouldn't it be time to reduce the military assistance to places like Nicaragua and Cuba and let those regimes begin to stand on their own?

Answer: Since you keep talking about the new thinking, let me teach you a little lesson. I don't think you will have any complaints as to what I'm going to say.

Question: You are the teacher of new thinking...

Answer: (Gorbachev laughs) I think that the situation in the world is such that it differs fundamentally from what it was 30 or 40 years ago. Not to mention, say, 50 or 70 years ago. The empires are gone, they are no more. Dozens of nations are now developing independently. All these nations want not only political independence and autonomy, they want to live a better life, they want to live as human beings. They need food, they need clothing, they need medicines.

And now just try to imagine two and half billion people in Asia, Latin America and Africa dispose of vast natural resources, vast manpower resources, and yet they are in debt, they have a very low standard of living.

So the question arises. Can this situation be left without attention? No, it cannot. It calls for a solution.

Or take ecology. Is it not a global problem? A struggle against diseases? Isn't that a common problem? What about mastering the scientific and technological revolution? Can we resolve all the problems without cooperation? Isn't that a common, a global problem?

If the Soviet Union has interests, if the United States has interests, I guess the other countries and people have interests too. If previously international relations were built upon the right of the strong, according to the motto right is might, it's not appropriate now. However strong we might be, we cannot dictate our values or impose our way of life upon peoples, impose a social choice on them. It is up to them to decide. Unless we recognize the right to a choice and recognize the interests of every nation, nothing will come of international relations.

And those relations are fraught with serious explosions. New thinking presumes respect for the choice of every nation. We not only respect that choice. We try morally, and where we believe it's possible, economically and militarily and defensively, to support that choice. So that the people can defend what it has taken into its own hands.

This is where one has to get to the bottom of the situation. One has to change one's approach through concerted effort. One cannot order the world around, nothing will come of it, one has to change one's approach.

Question: You know how important symbols are in politics, Mr. General Secretary. There is no uglier symbol in the world than the division between East and West, than the Berlin Wall. Why won't you use your influence with the East Germans just to have them take it down. What purpose does it serve anymore?

Answer: You know, I think that's a very clear question. That is the sovereign right of a sovereign state, the German Democratic Republic, to defend and protect its choice and not to allow any interference in its domestic affairs. Through West Berlin much was done that caused great harm both political and economic to the people of that country. So, these are all the realities which arose out of a concrete situation.

I can say to you as I once said to a West German. He said to me: "Now Mr. Gorbachev, Stalin used to say that Hitlers come and go, but the German people, the German state remain. But you have divided Germany into two states. [quotation marks as received] Then I said to him: All right, let's remember history, facts. And I reminded him of those facts, he, it turned out, knew them all. The division of Germany ran counter to the decisions reached in Yalta and Potsdam.

So, the wall appeared before you think it did. It's another matter that it was made out of a different material. As a result what happened is that what we have just now. Those are the realities now and we have to treat them as such.

Question: Well, I don't think we can go all over the Wall here. But now about human rights. How can you persuade the world that there is new thinking and a new sensitivity on the part of the Soviet Union if you do not let the people of the USSR come and go, without risking their citizenship?

Answer: Mr. Brokaw, you will not be offended if I'm forthright? I assume that I have an educated and well-informed person sitting across the table in front of me. And when we come to a very big and important topic you take only its speculative aspect.

I'm ready to talk about human rights with any representative of the United States, with you too, if you are ready. And I can show you how things go in terms of human rights in this country and in your country, and in other parts of the world. We are in favour of rights, in favour of broad rights of citizens.

That, in fact, was the purpose of our revolution. And do you know, what we did during the revolution? We took away the power from the landowners and gave it to the people. We took away the factories, the plants and private property, and gave them to the working people, and on that basis we eliminated exploitation of man by man.

We built up a planned economy, we guaranteed for each individual the right to work, we have no unemployment for how many years now, I think for 50 odd years. There's free education, guaranteed by the state, free medical care, guaranteed by the state, by society. The state has largely taken upon itself care for the provision of homes for the working people.

Why is this interesting? In level of national income this country is lower than the United States on the per capita basis, too. But in terms of social guarantees our society is much higher than yours. And look, when were you born?

Question: I was born in 1940, Mr. General Secretary, but I know that you know what I am talking about here...

Answer: Just a moment, I'll come to that.

So, in 1944 Franklin Delano Roosevelt introduced his bill on social and economic rights believing that there cannot be any real rights unless these problems are resolved. That was a very interesting bill. But it has remained in congressional archives from that day on.

Considering that America is criticized for not recognizing social and economic rights, that it is not signing or ratifying international covenants relating to that subject, the United States is being criticized for that throughout the world. Last July Mr. Reagan introduced once again his version of the bill on social and economic rights, although it was different from the one that Roosevelt had. And yet I think that a lot of water will flow down the Mississippi and the Volga before the U.S. Congress and the administration recognize the American people's right to the protection of their economic and social rights. But all that has been guaranteed in the Soviet Union.

As regards the question that you've touched upon: Exit and entry, you know, I understand the concern of the American side to some extent since it's your nation that was formed as a result of migrational processes. And therefore our views are different. But you know, in the United States or in Canada, they really don't want to allow people in from Mexico or from other countries. Those who don't have the skills. In the 1970s when there was an especially big flow of those who wanted to emigrate from the Soviet Union there was a highly placed representative of your administration who declared: We resolved the problem of mathematicians by 50 per cent at the expense of the Soviet Union. Here, too, the United States wants through these channels, making out that it is a champion of human rights, to resolve its own problem, but what they are organizing is a brain-drain.

And we are protecting ourselves. That's the first thing. Then, secondly, we will never allow people to be lured out of our country.

Question: There are many cases...

Answer: These cases will with time become more and more clear. Everything will become clear. We consider all the individual cases very thoroughly, and this is very well known by the Congress, by the President. We'll always resolve every individual case in a humane spirit, but within the framework of our laws. You should not, as we say, go into another man's monastery with your own charter. We have our democratic state based on a constitution and laws. As for our good will, we have it. Family reunification, we believe that it is a problem. And we shall do our best to have this problem resolved. There may be other problems connected with emigration, we shall be considering them attentively.

But let us not inject any political speculations into this problem.

Question: Mr. General Secretary, do you think that the law moves too slowly in your country? What do you believe personally? What about those 4000 Soviet Jews whose visas have been delayed for a long time? Some of them are now cancer victims who want to leave the Soviet Union so that they could be with their families. What do you think about them, just man to man?

Answer: I think that right now we have only those who have not been given permission to leave because of state security reasons. There are no other reasons. And we will continue to act in that way.

Question: Mr. General Secretary, I'd like to ask you something about perestroyka and the new organization of your economy. There's no greater need in the Soviet Union that in reorganization how you produce food in this country. [sentence as received] This great power has to import food. Two per cent of your small farms produce a large amount of agricultural produce. Are you going to greatly expand the private holdings of farm land and put them more on the incentive basis?

Answer: This question is one that was posed by President Reagan. I guess perhaps he may have asked you to ask me that question too. Exactly the same question.

Question: No, this information is widely available in America to President and humble reporters alike.

Answer: Well, you know let me say this. The food problem is one that does exist in this country. Yet we eat 3,400 calories on average. And so the question is one of the structure of the diet.

Now about how much the individual small holdings produce. Occupying roughly two per cent of farmland, individual small holdings produce up to one-third of some agricultural crops. Those individual households could not have done a thing. But they get their grain, their animals, technical assistance, expert consultations, transport services, seeds from the collective and state farms. They are integrated with the collective and state farms.

There is the practice of contracts. They sign contracts, a collective farm and an individual holding. Usually they are members of the same state or collective farm. And they therefore participate in the process of increasing agricultural production.

Question: Will you expand this practice?

Answer: In all of this there is one very interesting aspect. We are right now, on a long-term basis, offering families and groups of people to take a plot of land or, hire some implements or machinery and show what their initiative is worth.

And we have been able to combine the possibilities, the capacities of the large-scale farms and the individual interests of these small groups. Now, that is an area to which we will lend further support in every way. And already this is yielding good results.

But this does not mean that we're abolishing collective farm system. No, this is a flexible combination of the possibilities of large-scale farms which assume a great deal with the initiative, the interests, the personal and material interests of a family or of a small group of persons, that want to grow a certain crop or produce meat and dairy products. We shall be actively promoting this.

Question: Are you going to allow individual enterprises to set prices? Are you going to allow unemployment to rise in this country? Are you going to run the risk of recessions and inflation as part of perestroyka. That would be a fundamental overturning of the Soviet economy?

Answer: No, we will resolve this within the framework of socialism and through our own methods. In the West the structural policy and modernization are accompanied by growing unemployment. We want to aovid this, and this will be done in that very way.

A planned system of economy opens up such opportunities. Already now we are elaborating plans for organizing new jobs in new territories and in other spheres, especially in the sphere of services and trade.

People will be transferred on a planned basis from one sphere to another with due assistance from the state, with required retraining.

And I believe that this will be done in such a way as not to affect the incomes of the working people. In other words, we will carry out this adaptation of the economy to scientific and technological progress within the framework of socialist approaches, so as not to allow unemployment. That is our pivotal task.

Question: And no other party besides the Communist Party in foreseeable future for the Soviet Union?

Answer: I see no need for any other party, and that is the view of our society. And today's changes which are taking place, the deep-going changes embracing the economy, politics, the sphere of democracy, the spiritual sphere, the social sphere—all this is taking place on the initiative of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union.

We have built up a new atmosphere in the country, an atmosphere of glasnost, openness, and we have plans to moving forward the process of democratisation and glasnost. All this is being done on the initiative of the Communist Party. The party has drawn upon its own self the fire of criticism. And this is what democracy is about.

Question: Well, Let's take up this subject. In your book you say—the truth is the main thing. You quote Lenin as saying there should be more light, and yet when one of your colleagues in the Central Committee, Boris Yeltsin, who was the party chief of Moscow, spoke for reforms, for faster reforms, his speech was not published. And yet when he was fired it was done in a very public fashion and much was written about this. To some American observers that had an echo of Stalinism about it. Was that a mistake?

Answer: No, there was no mistake. You know, we will follow the path of perestroyka firmly and consistently, we will follow the path of democracy and reforms firmly and consistently. But we will not jump over stages. We will not allow any adventurism. We have studied the experience of all other countries in that respect, and our own experience, too. But we will not allow conservatism either. And we shall wage our struggle without allowing adventurism, and at the same time resolutely combatting conservatism. And we shall be very thorough, shall feel responsibility. There is a huge country behind us, a great people. We cannot allow playing with politics. And what happened with Yeltsin, well, look, in fact it's a normal process for any democracy.

I don't want to count how many ministers were replaced even recently in the United States, in President Reagan's Administration.

Question: Yes, but when they are replaced they get to speak out about why they were replaced. We get to hear from them.

Answer: By the way, Comrade Yeltsin at the plenary meeting of the Central Committee spoke twice and spoke at the plenary of the city party committee. His speech at the city party committee was published verbatim. Yeltsin himself raised the queston of his being relieved from his post.

So please, trust us to resolve such questions ourselves. I think there will be other problems in perestroyka. They'll have to be resolved, too. But we will continue our political line aimed at perestroyka, we will be insistent in pursuing that line.

Question: We have only a few moments left, and I'd like to know more about Gorbachev, the man. There was a heated debate in this country about how to make it possible for women to return to a truly womanly mission. Do you think that women should be spending more time at home in the traditional role of mother and housemaker?

Answer: No, I think that women should take part in all spheres of life, in all of the processes taking place in society. But this must be done in such a way that one should not prejudice the other and, moreover, we should think about how to help our women combine active participation in social, cultural processes with their duties, with their predestination, that is, as keeper of the homefires, of the family guardian, of the family. A strong family means a strong society.

So, we will not restrict the participation of women in public affairs. We will rather help women so that it is easier for a woman to combine the functions of motherhood, the role of the mother and the role of an active citizen of the country.

Question: We have all noticed the conspicuous presence of Mrs. Gorbachev in your travels. Do you go home in the evening and talk with her about questions of public life, etc?

Answer: We discuss everything.

Question: In what way do you learn about the United States? Do you read American newspapers, do you watch American television programmes, do you have special people who tell you about what is happening in the United States? How do you satisfy your own curiosity about our country?

Answer: I have a lot of information. Not only on the basis of the press, but also through other channels. We have many translations of political, Sovietological literature and fiction from the United States. So, in this country anyone who is interested in the United States has a great many possibilities to get to know America.

Question: Have you read any books by American authors?

Answer: Well, I have to say that, of course, in my reading first place belongs to Russian and Soviet literature. But American literature certainly enjoys great interest in this country. If we were to start trying to compare the number of authors that are translated and read in the Soviet Union, the figures would be enormous. Mostly I've read American classics, but there are prominent modern writers, too.

Only let the Americans not consider their achievements to be the ultimate truth in all spheres of human thought.

And then they will find many people who'd like to discuss and exchange views with them on any problems.

Question: Do you follow the 1988 presidential campaign in America and if you do, who do you think will win next fall? That's a question all the Americans ask themselves.

Answer: You know, we proceed from the assumption that we will be working constructively with any administration regardless of party affiliation—whether Republican or Democratic, or another party.

We will cooperate provided there is the appropriate desire and effort on the other side.

As for the election campaign, well, I just want to say that even after the campaign we will cooperate actively, will be prepared to cooperate with whoever becomes the successor to the incumbent President.

As for forecasts about who will win and who will become the next President I think that's an irresponsible task. The Americans will come to the conclusion of who they need best and they'll do it themselves.

Question: Finally, Mr. General Secretary, very, very briefly: how would you like to be remembered by Americans ten years from now about the Gorbachev era?

Answer: Well, I don't want that in ten years' time everything should be relegated to memory. I think by that time there will only be a real upsurge in what we have begun to develop today. So I hope and believe that this will not simply be something belonging to the old, to the past, it'll be part of the dynamic present.

And it is for the sake of that goal that together with my colleagues, together with our working people that I am working today. I think that today we are sowing some good seeds, and they will give a good yield, good results. If that were not so, it would be senseless to do what we are trying to do now, and doing it with enthusiasm, intensively, with a great desire to change everything for the better in the interests of socialism, in the interests of the Soviet people. And I believe that what is now happening in this country will be a certain contribution to the progress of human civilization.

Question: Mr General Secretary, thank you very much for this time.

Answer: And once again, let me avail myself of this opportunity to say to my American viewers: "Until we meet on American soil."

Interest in Broadcast Noted

LD010819 Moscow TASS in English 0638 GMT 1 Dec 87

[Text] Washington December 1 TASS—The U.S. NBC television network has launched the transmission of an interview given by Mikhail Gorbachev, general secretary of the CPSU Central Committee, to NBC news anchor Tom Brokaw.

All leading U.S. newspapers reported in advance the coming telecast of the interview by the Soviet leader, stressing that the whole world will follow this unprecedented event. The text of the interview in the English language was released by the NBC television network in advance.

The special interest and attention to Mikhail Gorbachev's pronouncements is generated by the summit meeting to take place in Washington next week, at which a Soviet-U.S. treaty on eliminating medium-range and shorter-range missiles will be signed. Judging by mass media reports and the stream of letters to the USSR Embassy in Washington, millions of Americans await with impatience the arrival of the Soviet leader in the United states and the start of his talks with President Reagan.

NBC Representative Cited

LD010821 Moscow TASS in English 0734 GMT 1 Dec 87

[Text] New York December 1 TASS—The interview of Mikhail Gorbachev, general secretary of the CPSU Central Committee, with the U.S. NBC television network has become a splendid prologue to a new meeting of the Soviet and U.S. leaders starting in Washington in a few days.

Too little time has passed since the end of the one-hour programme, Andrew Freedman, director of publicity and communications department, told TASS. He said that the precise figures on the television audience would become known only in several hours. However, it is clear even now that the interview was watched by millions of Americans.

It is common knowledge that U.S. television programmes are interrupted by T.V. commercials. This time, however, the tape of Gorbachev's interview was transmitted for 60 minutes without a single break. This is a rare case. The NBC senior officials decided that the interview of the general secretary ahead of the new summit meeting was such an important event that nothing should divert the attention from the dialogue on the screen, the representative of the NBC stressed.

PRAVDA Editorial Article: 'Businesslike' Talks

PM302037 Moscow PRAVDA in Russian 1 Dec 87 First Edition p 4

[Editorial article: "For a Businesslike, Constructive Dialogue" under the rubric "on the eve of the Soviet-U.S. Meeting"]

[Text] A direct dialogue between the top leaders of two great powers always contains a high potential for influencing world affairs. Especially if they place before themselves specific, important tasks. Such is the forthcoming meeting between M.S. Gorbachev, general secretary of the CPSU Central Committee, and U.S. President R. Reagan in Washington. At it a Soviet-U.S. agreement on medium-range missiles and operational-tactical missiles is to be concluded, and the conditions are to be fashioned which could promote the attainment of major new accords during the return visit by President Reagan to Moscow.

The Soviet Union is going to the Washington meeting with the firm intention of trying to achieve concrete results in the matter of improving the international situation and above all attenuating the threat of nuclear destruction hanging over mankind. We consider it our task not only to cement with the signatures of the two leaders the agreement which has been prepared but also to place once again before the U.S. leadership the question of finding mutually acceptable denouements for a whole range of problems upon which depend the limitation and reduction of nuclear arms, the nonmilitarization of space, the banning of chemcial weapons, the reduction of conventional arms, and other important steps for ensuring peace.

In English a top level meeting is called a "summit." If one considers that there is a figurative side to this word, then it can be said that the path to the summit has not been simple, it has not been easy. It began in the cold ravine in which Soviet-U.S. relations had found themselves totally against our will. Political wisdom, endurance, and flexibility were needed in order—without giving way to emotion, and without falling into the negativism of the principle of "an eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth"—to work persistently and patiently for the sake of the future, for the sake of peace, aware of what great signifiance relations between our two countries are, and the decisive degree to which the political climate on our planet and the fate of all mankind depend on these relations. Behind us lie the first meeting of Soviet and U.S. leaders in Geneva, which started the present top-level dialogue, and the Reykjavik summit which became an intellectual breakthrough in Soviet-U.S. relations. Ahead lies the third, the Washington summit, which must become a new, important stage on the path to a secure, nuclear-free world.

The change for the better became possible because the atmosphere in the world was changing, and governments were finding themselves increasingly under pressure from the public which was demanding effective measures in order to halt mankind's slide toward the abyss of war. It was also said that elements of realism and of a reasdiness for compromise had begun to manifest themselves in the U.S. ruling circles. A decisive role was played by the Soviet Union's consistent, peace-loving policy. Guided by new political thinking, our country put forward a broad program of historic initiatives aimed at limiting and totally eliminating nuclear weapons, the nonmilitarization of space, the banning of chemical weapons, and the reduction of conventional arms to a level of sensible sufficiency, and it unfolded before the world the prospect of creating an all-embracing system of international security. These concepts and precepts found reflection in our entire conduct in the international arena and in the very style of foreign-policy and diplomatic work which is permeated by a desire for dialogue—frank and honest dialogue taking into account mutual concerns and the conclusions of world science without attempts to outsmart or deceive anyone.

Businesslike efficiency and constructiveness—that is our credo in approaching the Washington summit, the subsequent Soviet-U.S. summit, and the whole range of relations between our countries. The Soviet representatives—whether the top leaders of the country, or experts—are always prepared to seek sensible solutions to vexed questions and to take account of the legitimate axienties of the other side. CPSU Central Committee General Secretary M.S. Gorbachev's conversation with U.S. Secretary of State G. Shultz who visited Moscow at the end of October can serve as a vivid example of this approach. During that meeting the Soviet leader put forward a whole series of specific proposals aimed at accelerating the attainment of mutually acceptable accords. Including on the key issue which will be examined in Washington and which must become the chief subject of the Moscow meeting—the problem of a 50% reduction of strategic offensive arms under conditions of the preservation and strengthening of the ABM Treaty regime. Let us note that the quantitative levels of concentration of warheads [boyezaryady] on the individual components of the strategic triad which he proposed are extremely close to those positions which were repeatedly expounded by the U.S. Administration. At this same meeting, the Soviet leader also made other businesslike proposals which can facilitate the quest for mutually acceptable solutions and accelerate progress toward a safe world.

Or take the question of on-site inspection [inspektsiya na meste]. For a long time those figures in the West who do not want any restriction on arms used to allude to the "reluctance" of the Soviet Union to go along with such inspection as virtually the chief reason for the "impossibility" of reaching accords. But we agreed to all reasonable forms of inspection required by the interests of the matter. Now our negotiating partners are on the defensive while we are raising the question of strict inspection.

The Soviet-U.S. talks which have been taking place in recent days in Geneva have removed ther last obstacles on the stretch leading to the Washington summit meeting. The two countries' delegations have succeeded in removing a few final difficult problems after which the agreed draft treaty on the total elimination of medium- and shorter-range missiles became a fait accompli. The path is open. It would seem that now is the very time to do everything to create the most favorable conditions for the success of the meeting, so that it may be as productive as possible and so that it may fully justify the people's hopes.

Unfortunately news is coming from across the ocean which cannot fail to give cause for alarm. While the majority of Americans await the summit meeting with approval, extremely influential forces have launched an active campaign seeking to poison the political atmosphere. Fabricated "reports " are being published, various kinds of fabrications are being disseminated, and disinformation is being spread. The aim of all this is to revive the myth of "the Soviet threat," to incline the Americans adversely toward the Soviet Union, and to hamper the further improvement of relations between the two countries. Not only are irresponsible "ultras" and their centers participating in this unseemly activity but also government organizations such as "Voice of America" and even high-ranking figures of the U.S. Administration. It seems that the progression toward a safe, nuclear-free world does not go down well with those who have been educated on the postulates of "the policy of strength," those who are accustomed to the old logic according to which "what is good for your neighbor is bad for you."

We reject such an approach which was engendered by the morality of bygone days. The Soviet Union proceeds from the premise that the world today is interdependent and interconnected and that there cannot be security for one side at the expense of the infringement on the interests of the other, but only common security, and that the completely new situation which has emerged on our planet, when the very survival of the human race is in jeopardy, requires new rules of communal living among the peoples. In putting forward an integral concept of an all-embracing system of international peace and security, the Soviet Union is backing it up with practical deeds. Now, on the eve of the Washington summit, we say: We are in favor of an honest, frank, businesslike dialogue which might culminate in real achievements on the path to peace.

IZVESTIYA Editorial Article on Prospects

PM301735 Moscow IZVESTIYA in Russian 1 Dec 87 Morning Edition p 5

[Editorial Article: "The Next Step Is Possible. It Is the 50% Reduction of Strategic Arsenals in Conditions of the Preservation of the ABM Treaty Regime"]

[Text] The world awaits the treaty on the elimination of medium- and shorter-range missiles. Its signing during the Soviet-U.S. summit meeting in Washington will represent the first step along the path of real nuclear disarmament.

Does this mean that all questions have been resolved? That there are no grounds at all for alarm as regards both the future of the medium- and shorter-range missiles treaty itself and the course of the talks on another most important item on the agenda for the forthcoming meeting? It is well-known that, at the meeting, the sides should determine the key provisions of an agreement on a 50% reduction of strategic offensive arms under conditions of observing and preserving the ABM Treaty regime.

There are grounds for concern. They lie primarily in the activeness of adversaries of any accords with the Soviet Union and of any steps in the direction of disarmament, an activeness that has been noticeably stepped up in the United States in the last few weeks. The goal of this well-organized campaign is transparent: Since they failed to obstruct the elaboration of the medium- and shorter-range missiles treaty, they may be successful in dragging out and thwarting its ratification by the Senate, simultaneously thwarting the entire timetable for subsequent Soviet-U.S. talks. It was no accident that the following leitmotiv ran through the statements by some "ultras" from among Republican senators: "The agreement on medium- and shorter-range missiles in itself is not as important as that which may follow." What are they afraid of? That the two sides' positions may draw closer on the question of reducing strategic nuclear arsenals by one-half? Actually, this problem remains a central issue in the system of Soviet-U.S. relations.

Both great powers—the Soviet Union and the United States—agree in principle on the following formulation of the issue. Reciprocal realization of the need to achieve radical progress in the sphere of reductions of strategic offensive arms was recorded in Reykjavik. It was this mutual understanding, reached in the capital of Iceland, that underlay all subsequent talks at various levels. Both sides proceed from the premise that, no matter how extremely important the agreement on medium- and shorter-range missiles, which is ready for signature, may be in itself, decisive advance toward nuclear disarmament will begin with the reduction of the overgrown arsenals of the most destructive—the strategic—weapons.

In order to achieve a 50% reduction of strategic offensive weapons, it is necessary to solve two problems of fundamental importance. The first is to ensure equality of interests and equal security both during the process of reductions and following its completion. This is, to a large extent, a question of the historically developed structure of the sides' nuclear arsenals, a question of so-called "levels" and "sublevels" which produced the long-prevailing stalemate at the Geneva talks on strategic offensive arms.

At the Reykjavik meeting the Soviet Union proposed a way out of this situation. The essence of its proposal boiled down to the following: In order to avoid deadlocked and fruitless arguments on the future appearance of the structure of each side's strategic offensive arms following a 50% reduction, the USSR and the United States should, over a 5-year period, reduce by one-half each component of their strategic triads—ICBM's, submarine-launched ballistic missiles, and air-launched cruise missiles. In order to facilitate accord, the Soviet side made major concessions by, in particular, withdrawing its former demand that U.S. forward-based means should be included in the strategic balance. Readiness was also expressed to take into account the U.S. concern over our heavy missiles.

The U.S. side agreed with this approach at that time. But soon after the meeting in the Icelandic capital Washington began to retreat from the positions agreed there and put back on the negotiating table in Geneva the question of levels and sublevels, obviously seeking one-sided advantages. What they mean, albeit in simple terms, is as follows: The structure of U.S. strategic armaments would remain unchanged after reduction, whereas the Soviet side would be compelled to make substantial adjustments, in other words—rearmament. Naturally, we cannot agree to such an unfair distribution of commitments.

But here again the Soviet Union saw an opportunity to bring the positions closer together. In conversation with U.S. Secretary of State G. Shultz in October, M.S. Gorbachev submitted new, fundamentally important proposals on determining the quantitative levels of the concentration of warheads [boyezaryady] in the individual components of the strategic triad. In the context of a total level of 6,000 warheads [boyegolovki] for each side, the Soviet Union proposed setting an upper limit of 3,000-3,300 warheads [boyegolovki] for ICBM's, 1,800-2,000 for submarine-launched ballistic missiles, and 800-900 warheads [boyegolovki] for cruise missiles on strategic bombers.

Anyone closely following the progress of Soviet-U.S. talks and analyzing this problem would be bound to agree that these figures are very close to those that have been repeatedly put forward by the Americans. The only difference being that they are a fairer representation of the legitimate interests of the two sides.

What is the state of affairs today, then? Is there a chance of achieving an accord on this question? If you believe what U.S. officials are saying, there is a chance, and a pretty good one. F. Carlucci, the new U.S. defense secretary, said the other day: "In view of the dialogue that has taken place over the past month, I, for example, am relatively confident that we can achieve an accord on sublimits."

Another problem on which the fate of a 50% reduction of strategic arsenals depends is the future of the ABM Treaty. Our position on the treaty is well-known: It must be preserved as signed and ratified and one must not depart from it for at least 10 years. The Soviet Union has said this in Reykjavik and at all subsequent meetings. Many countries, including U.S. allies, agree that the ABM Treaty should be preserved. In fact, its significance as a very important factor in safeguarding strategic stability will increase rather than diminish in the course of a strategic offensive arms reduction.

Our country's position on this question was not frozen. After Reykjavik certain amplifications were made to develop it. In many areas we met the Americans halfway. For instance, the Soviet side expressed its readiness to permit research work, and not only research work, and to accept the creation of corresponding mock-ups under laboratory conditions, at test ranges, in production, and so forth.

It was suggested that the U.S. Administration define a list of devices whose launch into space would be prohibited. Correspondingly, it was provided with the parameters and characteristics of such devices. In other words, the Americans were told the following: All instruments and devices created below these parameters will not be prohibited.

What about the Americans? Unfortunately, so far they have shown no readiness to discuss the issues of retaining the ABM Treaty on a businesslike and constructive basis. Moreover, on the threshold of the third Soviet-U.S. summit the U.S. President himself—as if pandering to the extreme right-wingers demanding that, in violation of the treaty, not only the testing but the deployment of components of the "Star Wars" program be expedited—is stating his unswerving adherence to SDI.

It is clear how difficult the road to an agreement on 50% cuts in strategic nuclear arsenals promises to be. Yet was the road to the agreement on medium- and shorter-range missiles now ready for signing a smooth one? Were there really but a few seemingly insuperable obstacles on that road? It should be remembered just how intractable the problem of the U.S. warheads on the Pershing-1A's belonging to the FRG seemed just a few months ago. But a way out of that deadlock was found. What about the coordination of a multilayered verification procedure that required intensive efforts from the sides right up to the very last few days? Here readiness to strive for success was needed not only on the part of the Soviet Union and the United States, but on the part of their allies too. But here too the ability was found to unravel the numerous knots and tangles of this difficult problem and reach agreement.

Thus, during the preparations for the treaty on medium- and shorter-range missiles, groundwork was done which cannot fail to be used in all subsequent work. What had until recently seemed to be an unattainable psychological barrier has been breached. Unique experience of joint painstaking work for the sake of reaching accords, experience of joint progress toward a projected goal, and, finally, experience of mutual concessions and compromises, without which not a single international problem—much less one concerning the sides' security interests and, without exaggeration, the global interests of all mankind—has been accumulated.

This experience acquired by the two great powers in the process of preparing the first-ever agreement to eliminate nuclear weapons inspires us with the hope that the joint progress toward a nuclear-free world will be continued. The Soviet Union, for its part, is convinced that the "double-zero" accord—for all its historic importance—should be seen as a first practical step toward radical solutions such as the halving of strategic nuclear arsenals, the prevention of an arms race in space, and the ending of nuclear weapons tests. Through its practical deeds our country has repeatedly emphasized the presence of the political will to speedily resolve all these problems. We expect the same from the U.S. side.

Shultz Predicts Success in BBC Interview

LD010957 Moscow TASS in English 0944 GMT 1 Dec 87

[Text] London December 1 TASS—U.S. Secretary of State George Shultz said on BBC-TV's "Panorama" interview programme that he believed the upcoming Soviet-U.S. summit meeting in Washington would be businesslike, energetic and productive. I believe in its success, he said.

Responding to questions put by the programme's correspondent, Shultz noted that real changes for the better had shaped out in Soviet-U.S. relations in recent years, which were manifest in sweeping progress at Reykjavik and a successful preparation of a treaty on medium-range and shorter-range missiles. The sides are convinced that progress in the strategic nuclear arms reduction field is likewise possible, the U.S. secretary of state said.

At the same time, the head of the U.S. foreign policy department reiterated the U.S. Administration's known stance on the "Star Wars" programme. Shultz said that the President would never agree to a compromise in this field, stressing that if the tests of respective systems proved successful, they would be deployed in space.

The U.S. secretary of state also noted that the White House did not have the slightest intentions to take efforts to draw France and Britain, its NATO partners, in the strategic arms talks despite the fact that Britain has launched a large programme to modernize its nuclear-missile forces.

Levin on Summit: 'Grounds for Optimism'

LD302028 Moscow Domestic Service in Russian 1600 GMT 30 Nov 87

[Viktor Levin commentary]

[Text] There remains about a week until the beginning of the Soviet-U.S. summit in Washington. Eminent community and political figures as well as the mass media approve of the agreement in principle between the USSR and United States on the destruction of medium- and shorter-range missiles in Europe and express the wish that Mikhail Sergeyevich Gorbachev and Ronald Reagan have opened the way to a 50% cut in strategic offensive weapons. It can be said with full justification that the whole world awaits the coming meeting with hope and optimism.

Positive reactions clearly dominate. But it would be misleading not to point out the statements of another type. These are attacks against the Soviet-U.S. agreement on the destruction of medium- and shorter-range missiles and attempts to cast doubt on the process of arms limitation itself. In this connection the statement by former U.S. Secretary of State Kissinger is characteristic. He sees as the main danger of the double-zero option the possibility that it could become a precedent for action on all other categories of nuclear weapons. Moreover, he repeats the well-worn thesis of the militaristic circles of NATO and produces the fear that it may undermine trust between Western Europe and the United States.

Regarding the latter idea, quite a precise reply was given by British Foreign Secretary Howe. In a BBC interview, he stated that the European allies of the U.S. in NATO fully support the Soviet-U.S. agreement on medium- and shorter-range missiles.

However, the issue of creating a precedent seems to me more complicated. The fact is that there exists in the United States real opposition to the course towards the complete removal of the threat of the nuclear destruction of mankind. According to the British newspaper *The Sunday Times*, there are three groups opposing the ratification of the agreement drafted for signing in the Senate: Some oppose arms limitation in general; others consider that the agreement could be better; still others, as the British newspaper article shows, consider it too good. Naturally one could dispute this classification, but the possibility of delays and opposition from the Senate is quite probable. Therefore, the fact that the United States of America's closest allies in NATO are already appealing to the Senate not to cause obstacles seems very important to me. [passage omitted]

From what I have said it can be concluded that the road ahead will not be easy, but we have grounds for optimism.

Pogodin on Need to Reduce Strategic Missiles

LD301731 Moscow World Service in English
1410 GMT 30 Nov 87

[Aleksandr Pogodin commentary]

[Text] With only a week to go to the Soviet-American summit, the whole world is discussing the probable result, and more about this from Aleksandr Pogodin, and this is what he writes:

One result has already been achieved: A treaty for scrapping medium- and shorter-range missiles has been drafted for signing. The principle significance of this move is obvious. During the 40-odd years of the existence of nuclear weapons, a step is to be taken for the first time not only towards checking the race in nuclear arms, but also limiting and reducing them. With all the importance of the future agreement we must remember that it is to cover a mere 3-4% of the global nuclear weapons. Therefore it is logical to expect that the experience gained while drafting the treaty for medium- and shorter-range missiles, and the readiness displayed by the two sides to look for mutually-acceptable solutions, must clear the way for more drastic moves to cut back nuclear arms.

We hope you know that it's been agreed that Mikhail Gorbachev and Ronald Reagan will focus attention at their meeting in Washington on a reduction in strategic offensive arms. Halving them is to be a reference point. The two leaders will also consider no withdrawal from the ABM Treaty. The Soviet Union suggests a commitment by both countries not to withdraw from the treaty for a definite period. How real is the prospect of reaching agreement?

As we know, at the Reykjavik meeting the Soviet and American leaders nearly agreed to halve strategic offensive weapons. But nothing came out of it because of the United States' tough adherence to the Strategic Defense Initiative, even though the program clashes with the ABM Treaty. The Soviet Union, holding a realistic view of this situation, has put forward since then a number of proposals that take into account the United States' position. It agreed definitely limiting the two sides' no-withdrawal from the ABM Treaty. It's ready to meet the United States halfway on the matter of strategic offensive arms subceilings, that is, to set ceilings on some of these weapons. It also suggested specifying the devices not to be moved to space. There are some other ideas to ensure real progress in drafting a treaty for halving strategic offensive arms.

PRAVDA Reader Doubts U.S. Trustworthiness

PM301349 Moscow PRAVDA in Russian 28 Nov 87
Second Edition p 4

[Letter by M. Lisnyak, pensioner, member of the CPSU since 1940, and war and labor veteran, carried under the "Reader's Opinion" rubric under the general heading "Eve of Soviet-U.S. Meeting" along with referent item: "Caution Necessary"]

[Text] Uzhgorod—The whole world is looking forward to the meeting between M.S. Gorbachev and U.S. President Ronald Reagan and the signing of a treaty between the USSR and the United States to destroy medium-range and operational-tactical missiles. But even after the conclusion of this treaty I will be worried, as will many others, because I do not believe in the openness or candor of the U.S. ruling circles; I have my doubts.

What guarantee is there that the United States will not, after signing the treaty to eliminate medium-range and operational-tactical missiles, harbor a grudge? Where is the guarantee that the United States will not produce a new generation of medium-range and operational-tactical missiles?

The White House administration and Mr Reagan, in particular, have spoken a lot about peace, about destroying nuclear and chemical weapons, about preventing terrorism, about reducing regional conflicts... Whereas in fact? They all advocate increasing the military budget, speeding up the SDI program, and giving all-around aid to the contras, the National Union for the Total Independence of Angola, and the dushmans, and promote the fomenting of regional conflicts, particularly in the countries of Central America, the Near East, Africa, and the Persian Gulf. They try to demonstrate by artful argument that there is a need to build up weapons on land, at sea, underwater, and in outer space.

The United States interferes in the internal affairs of many states and exploits the natural resources and manpower of developing countries. Putting it bluntly, Washington has embarked on a path of political, ideological, and economic piracy.

On the basis of what has been said I want to ask whether it is possible to believe in the sincerity of the U.S. leadership, President Reagan and his ilk.

I have formed the conviction that the United States will, under pressure from the world public, sign the treaty to destroy medium-range and operational-tactical missiles. But U.S. imperialism will not relinquish its desire for military superiority. There is no guarantee that the United States will cease research into weapons enhancement, including a new generation of medium-range and operational-tactical missiles.

All this should above all put the Soviet Union and the leadership of the party and government on their guard so that we are not outwitted.

United States & Canada

Reagan Address to Heritage Foundation Noted

LD302233 Moscow TASS International Service in Russian 2157 GMT 30 Nov 87

[Text] Washington, 30 Nov (TASS)—President Reagan has called on U.S. conservatives to support the treaty on medium- and shorter-range missiles which is being prepared for signing at the summit meeting, and against which right-wing forces in the United States have launched a fierce attack. Speaking here today to members of the conservative Heritage Foundation, the President emphasized that this treaty is founded on an effective system of verification. The administration is continuing intensive preparations for the forthcoming Soviet-U.S. summit, Reagan said.

The President noted that progress can also be seen at the talks on a radical reduction in strategic weapons. At the same time, he asserted that the Soviet Union is trying to tie up the issue of cutting strategic weapons arsenals by half with "steps which would undermine" the "Star Wars" program being implemented by the United States. Reagan reaffirmed the Washington administration's total adherence to the further implementaion of the "Strategic Defense Initiative" which, according to what he said, forms the "keystone of the United States' strategy in the sphere of security for the 1990's." The United States will continue to develop this system, and "when it is ready, we will deploy it," Reagan said, to applause from the conservatives.

'Change of Team' at White House Pondered

PM301039 Moscow IZVESTIYA in Russian 26 Nov 87 Morning Edition p 5

[Part one of own correspondent L. Koryavin "Letters From Washington" series: "Winds in the Corridors of Power"]

[Text] A massive building of gray granite with colonnades and porticos in the baroque style adjoins the West Wing of the White House. The U.S. State Department and Defense Department were once housed there, but now the building is wholly occupied by staff associated with the daily activity of the U.S. President.

Many changes have occurred recently in the White House staff, as in the U.S. Government as a whole. Only three members of President R. Reagan's former entourage remain—Secretary of State Shultz, Treasury Secretary James Baker, and Attorney-General Meese. But the threat of scandal looms over the latter in connection with his participation in a certain entrepreneurial affair... Many people have gone. Some were carried off by the wind of the "Irangate-contras" scandal, others used the administration as a profitable springboard and rushed to leap from it, before it was too late, into lucrative posts in "big business."

Observers regard all these changes not as an isolated process but in the direct context of the development of political events in the United States. The Republican administration's government edifice is cracking. The "Irangate-contras" political scandal, when people began to talk openly of a crisis of the current presidency, shook it particularly strongly. The administration's course was seriously reevaluated, especially in the sphere of its military programs and foreign policy actions. Relations between the White House and Congress, whose political complexion was appreciably renewed because control over both houses switched to the Democrats, have become strained.

It is becoming increasingly difficult for the administration to act contrary to objective processes of development. The state budget deficit has risen to danger level and the gigantic state debt has increased, but the administration has merely offered scholastic dogmas regarding "economic stability." Congress has reinforced the legislative branch's independence of position, overturned the presidential veto, and cut a number of government programs, including the so-called "Strategic Defense Initiative" (SDI), and the White House has stepped up confrontation with it and insisted on "absolute authority." Serious disarmament talks have taken place with the Soviet Union, yet former Defense Secretary Weinberger made repeated statements about the "Red threat" and brought the country to the verge of economic turmoil by his insistence on billion-dollar military programs.

There was a need for changes, or, as people stressed here, a "rescue operation" to protect the last months of the incumbent administration's term from the squall of criticism. New steps had to be taken on a broad scale, beginning with relations with Congress and the press and ending with the sphere of global policy on key questions such as arms control. Republican Party think tanks, which are already elaborating a strategy for the upcoming presidential election, were especially aware of this. They regard a further decline in R. Reagan's prestige as an outright danger for that of Bush, who has put himself forward as a candidate for 1988. The administration's failures equally affect other Republican Party contenders, since many of them have been, so to speak, "more Catholic than the pope."

However, many people see the road to changing the administration's "agenda" as complex. Some think—for example, Lyn Nofziger, a Republican Party strategist of long standing—that in order to finish the term on a "strong note" and consequently with "high prestige" the administration must stand by its old positions—and not rectify the economic problems, reduce the deficit, or implement arms control but uphold the SDI program and military aid for the contras. But this is the path of further confrontation with Congress. It means a further increase in tension in the international arena. Many people reject this. This course even has many opponents today in the Republican Party itself.

Republican Party pragmatists think that the "best chance of restoring the shattered presidential authority," as *The Wall Street Journal* writes, "is linked with the question of arms control and the conclusion and steering of an agreement through Congress."

Returning to the question of changes in the U.S. state apparatus, I must say that political Washington and numerous press commentaries now often refer to a "change of team" in the White House itself. The arrival there of Howard Baker, former leader of the Republican majority in the Senate, as chief of staff is viewed by many observers as "successful bridge-building between the White House and Congress." Baker, who has maintained extensive contacts on Capitol Hill, has begun to play an active role as administration lobbyist in Congress and has already secured an improvement in relations with the legislators.

His deputy, Kenneth Duberstein, has proved to be a suitable figure for restoring businesslike links with Congress—he was the head of the group of specialists on legislative questions during R. Reagan's first term and like Baker enjoys "credit" among congressmen and senators.

In this connection the press is noting, in particular, the recent reshuffling in the U.S. Defense Department. Pentagon chief C. Weinberger, who has just quit the post, had just one concept of relations with Congress: He carried on regardless, smashing everything and everyone in order to achieve his aims. "Arms, only arms, nothing but arms"—was his only credo. As for the new secretary, Frank Carlucci, observers do not doubt his commitment to the course of a "strong America." However, they point out that the need is now arising to take into consideration the new views that have emerged in the supreme legislative organ regarding U.S. military policy and arms control questions.

Summing up the changes which have recently taken place in the upper echelons of the executive branch, most observers, like, for instance, R. Apple of *The New York Times*, indicate that "there is a tendency to eliminate contradictions rather than deepen them" in relations with Congress. In order to grasp in more detail the disposition of political forces in Washington, you need to appreciate what winds are blowing today in the corridors of the Capitol.

'Essentially New' Congress, Attitudes Viewed

PM301503 Moscow IZVESTIYA in Russian 27 Nov 87 Morning Edition p 5

[Second and final part of own Correspondent L. Koryavin "Letters From Washington" series: "Winds in the Corridors of Power"]

[Text] The Congress building looks particularly elegant today. Major repairs have been completed and the scaffolding has finally been taken down from its facade. The dome sparkles white against the backdrop of the dull fall hues of Capitol Hill. The Congress has been smartened up for its 100th, jubilee session.

At first commentators painted its work in optimistic terms: The session would possess "special dynamism" and, unlike previous ones, would adopt statutes in a timely manner. But a particularly intense struggle on the Capitol was also predicted. People were not mistaken in this forecast. "Trench warfare has begun," a *Chicago Tribune* correspondent pointed out, "between the Democrats and President R. Reagan, supported by his allies among the Republican legislators."

Yet the sharpening of the debates has not stimulated the "session's dynamism"; on the contrary, it has retarded the timely adoption of statutes. A new fiscal year began in the United States 1 October. But it began without a prepared budget. It is only now that its practical outline has begun to emerge. But a whole series of statutes on appropriations, 13 in all, are still up in the air, rent by controversy.

The correlation of forces in Congress has changed in the Democrats' favor, but it is not so easy for them to implement their initiatives and proposals, especially in the Senate, where they are unable to take substantial legislative steps without the support and agreement of some Republicans. Furthermore, Republicans often resort to obstruction tactics in voting, delaying the examination of amendments submitted by their opponents and the adoption of a particular bill.

At the same time the opinion is predominant in political Washington that a qualitatively new process can be observed in the work of Congress. The administration has to do business with an essentially new Congress today. It has to take these changes into account since it is unable to act by the old methods of pressure and even diktat with regard to the legislative branch. "Arm-twisting" tactics will not work today as they did in the past. On the contrary, "Congress' hand seems a great deal stronger."

The President has already lost several rounds on Capitol Hill. The 100th Congress, for instance, revoked, or as it is customary to say here, overturned the presidential veto on bills on the allocation of large sums for the country's domestic development needs. In accordance with procedural regulations, a two-thirds majority was required for this. The Democrats amassed this number of votes. Even the President's personal nomination of the lawyer Bork for the prestigious lifetime post of member of the U.S. Supreme Court miscarried.

A distinguishing trait of the new Congress is its desire to play a large role in shaping the country's foreign policy course. Chauvinist conceptions of a "strong America" have, of course, taken deep root here. But objective processes, where the question of arms control is forging ahead, could not fail to affect the legislators.

The following trends are now being observed on the Capitol: The opinion is being increasingly expressed that the President and the legislative organ must join forces in the arms control process. "Neither one nor the other can act alone," D. Fascell, chairman of the House of Foreign Affairs Committee, stressed. Until recently the opinion predominated among legislators that the resolution of the arms control question is the President's prerogative, since the constitution invests him and him alone with the powers to solve the country's foreign policy problems.

However, today the legislators want to increase their stakes. The disarmament problem is so topical that it is an inalienable part of the agenda for the upcoming 1988 presidential elections and congressional elections. Voters are certainly not indifferent to problems of war and peace and to arms control questions. Therefore the senators and congressmen up for reelection in 1988 are including these topics in their preelection vocabulary and intend to play their role in shaping the U.S. foreign policy course. This is especially associated with a process now being described as historic: For the first time possibilities of eliminating nuclear arsenals have opened up.

Congress is making more active use of its extensive legal powers. Its representatives think that they hold strong levers which can be used to set legal limits on military programs. Definite steps have been taken in this sphere—true, they cannot be called cardinal steps as far as the limitation of extensive militarist programs is concerned, but some amendments have been introduced. The administration asked for $312 billion for the military budget. Congress approved $295 billion. The Democrats have introduced a whole series of amendments to the budget, including a ban on antisatellite weapons testing in 1988; for instance, the launch of strike systems from F-16 fighter bombers.

An acute debate has developed around the ABM Treaty. Two opposing camps have formed here. The administration and its Republican supporters oppose SDI appropriations being linked to the demand to observe this agreement. They favor the "broad interpretation," that is, revising and generally abrogating the treaty's most important points. The Democrats stress that the treaty has been signed by the United States and ratified by Congress. It must be observed. This is axiomatic for any international agreement.

This is an important aspect, to which observers have paid particular attention. D. Fascell, chairman of the House committee [as published], explained it logically: "The administration's tactics on the ABM question infringe the Senate's constitutional responsibility to give the force of law to solely the text of a treaty, and the executive does not have the constitutional right to unilaterally change the interpretation of the treaty." The "Star Wars" program is increasingly being called into question by the legislators. Most congressmen do not see SDI as a sensible venture on which to waste billions. The legislators are again appealing to the Constitution, which envisages that Congress should allocate budget appropriations only when there are well-substantiated demands from the executive. Many people do not regard SDI as belonging in this category. Therefore keen debates have developed around it.

The administration has managed to knock together a majority in the Capitol in support of scientific research in the SDI framework. But it lacks the majority to sanction developments [razrabotki], tests, and deployment of its components, not to mention whole systems. The Democrats have stated at recent hearings that scientific research in the SDI sphere does not merit the expenditure of $5.7 billion sought by the administration. They have insisted on reducing this sum.

In analyzing the debates now under way in Congress, especially those on arms control questions, one cannot fail to take into consideration the diversity of political opinion in the legislative organ, including among the Democrats. There is no united opinion in either chamber. The Democrats include liberals, moderates, and also conservatives whose opinions match those of the most dyed-in-the-wool Republican "extremists."

The conservative forces in Congress are mobilizing today. They do not want to relinquish their positions either in the face of the logic of the day or in the face of objective processes which the United States cannot now avoid. Right-wingers are becoming especially inflexible now that positive changes are occurring in the world and now that there is a real possibility of securing progress in the arms control sphere.

They are acting according to the old scenario: once again sophisticated anti-Sovietism, once again anti-Soviet hysteria. This is arising from a lack of reasonable principles and elementary logic in conservatives' political thinking. They are frightened of departing from the old course and weakening the positions of the military-industrial complex. By posing as active supporters of the concept of a "strong America," they thus want to gain credit with potential voters in the upcoming congressional elections.

But there is also a lack of logic here. U.S. voters, so people say here, "are growing up." They have a better understanding of the international situation, the windows of truth about the Soviet Union have opened wider, and this truth is reaching Americans with increasing vigor. Therefore any politician who makes military strength his priority and who opposes sensible accords, especially in the sphere of eliminating weapons, risks losing voters' support.

The processes under way in Congress are complex but the conclusion is unambiguous. Those politicians who are beginning to realize that the arms race process cannot be unending are in the majority. A trend toward seeking sensible parameters in the so-called concept of "national security" is visible. These politicians think that the country's security can be guaranteed by beginning to reduce the level of nuclear armaments.

Especially as no one is threatening U.S. security. The prevailing international situation illustrates that all roads leading toward mutual cooperation rather than confrontation do exist. The Soviet Union has taken specific steps in this direction. People in the United States cannot fail to understand that there is no alternative to this course. A most important event in the relations between the two states is approaching—the meeting between M.S. Gorbachev, general secretary of the CPSU Central Committee, and U.S. President R. Reagan, who are to sign the first treaty in history eliminating whole classes of nuclear weapons.

Senate Curbs on Military Budget Welcomed

PM241003 Moscow PRAVDA in Russian 21 Nov 87 Second Edition p 5

["Commentator's Column" by Vitaliy Gan: "Ambiguous Picture"]

[Text] Washington—Following the House of Representatives, the upper house of the supreme U.S. legislative organ has given majority approval to the bill on Pentagon appropriations in fiscal 1988 and sent it to the White House to be signed. Some 350 of the 535 members of Congress (86 in the Senate and 264 in the House of Representatives) found sufficient points of contact to express themselves in accord on the country's military course. What, then, will it be like? Essentially militarist: The course as a whole is not changing, although the government request has been cut back on Capitol Hill—from $312 to $296 billion. (The latter sum is not final and could fall to $289 billion, depending on the outcome of the negotiations between the administration and Congress on reducing the federal budget deficit.)

The reservations and amendments "tagged" on to the bill are mostly of a compromise nature. However, not even this fact can cloud the significance of the obvious fact that common sense is starting to put out increasingly strong shoots up on Capitol Hill. The SDI program, widely recognized as the chief obstacle in the way of arms control, will receive $3.9 billion instead of the $5.7 billion requested. The administration has also been denied the possibility of going beyond the original interpretation of the Soviet-U.S. ABM Treaty, which mutually prohibits the testing of space weapon systems.

Well, does this mean that the administration has lost the long-running battle with Congress? Such a conclusion would be premature. Thus, the bill does not give direct approval to the ABM Treaty interpretation accepted by both sides right at the start and does not, in fact, prohibit weapon tests in space. Congress confirms the importance of SALT II and demands that the White House cease violating its provisions, but it refuses to seek a U.S. return to observing it, insisting simply on "freezing" the ceilings, which the Americans have already exceeded. But actions in support of ending all but the most insignificant nuclear tests were not supported in Congress, because in contacts with the White House it came to light that it will make no concessions in this sphere in the "foreseeable future."

So, the picture appears motley and ambiguous. Yet the very lack of an automatic rubber-stamp for the Pentagon's desires indicates that members of Congress have begun pondering on where the country could be led by indulging militarism. According to the press here, a large role in this respect is played by the upcoming Soviet-U.S. summit meeting, which potentially could open the way to steps to really curb the nuclear madness.

U.S. Attack 'Drill' in Pacific Region Cited

LD242019 Moscow TASS in English 1735 GMT 24 Nov 87

[Text] Moscow November 24 TASS—TASS political news analyst Askold Biryukov writes:

The U.S. military continues drilling aggressive plans with regard to the Soviet Far East. According to a report published today by the British newspapers *Daily Telegraph* and *Daily Express*, bombers of the U.S. Navy drill a raid on Petropavlovsk, a city on the USSR's Pacific coast. Since the beginning of this year U.S. bombers with a corresponding payload approached the Soviet coast to a distance of 90 miles at least 24 times. The *Daily Telegraph* writes that there is no other case when any of the superpowers would send bombers with a payload toward the cities of the other superpower.

By its report the London newspapers have not discovered anything new. They have merely confirmed again the fact that the U.S. military continues harbouring plans of attacking coastal areas of Soviet Primoriye, and with the use of nuclear weapons, too. This is precisely the purpose of the new maritime strategy of the United States. It was summed up by one of its authors, Admiral James Watkins, who commanded the U.S. Pacific Fleet: "To strike an archer before he shoots his arrows". This strategy presupposes such a "forward deployment" of the U.S. naval forces as, in the opinion of its authors, would lock the Soviet Pacific Fleet in Soviet Far Eastern ports by means of blocking international straits in the area.

The Pentagon has long since turned the Pacific into a range for the try-out of its aggressive plans. This is the purpose of exercises of the U.S. Navy and the Air Force in the area that are held one after another. U.S. ships and bombers with nuclear weapons are used in the exercises to try the strength of Soviet borders, the way it was done last May by the U.S. atomic missile cruiser *Arkansas* which violated with clearly provocative purposes the USSR state frontier in the area of the Avacha Bay on the coast of the Kamchatka Peninsula. This is also the purpose of the efforts to create the infrastructure for nuclear aggression in the Far East, to set up new U.S. military bases in Japan, South Korea, on the Philippines, on the Pacific islands and reinforce the existing ones.

U.S. military strategists say that the deployment on the Misawa base, in the north of the Honshu Island, Japan, of 50 F-16 U.S. fighter-bombers, nuclear delivery vehicles, is aimed precisely at offensive operations against Soviet military bases in Primoriye and on Sakhalin. Incidentally, the delivery of another large consignment of ammunition for F-16 aircraft and of sea mines to the base was started today.

Reports in the British newspapers show that the U.S. militaristic circles do not wish to abandon an insane idea of unleashing nuclear war in the Asia-Pacific region. This precisely explains the United States unwillingness to discuss with the Soviet Union a broad programme of measures for the lessening of tension, reduction of the activity of fleets, above all ships armed with nuclear weapons, measures of confidence building in the military area in the region, the programme advanced by the Soviet Union in Vladivostok and Delhi. There is no doubt, however, that the stand of those circles will be increasingly opposed by the public, peoples and governments of the countries of the region who do not want to become Washington's nuclear hostages.

Vasilyev Comments on U.S. Socioeconomics

PM231531 Moscow PRAVDA in Russian 18 Nov 87 Second Edition p 5

[Commentator's Column by Gennadiy Vasilyev: "The Miracle Has Not Taken Place"]

[Text] Figures recently published by the U.S. General Accounting Office provide considerable food for thought. A report published by that organization says that by the end of 1988 real incomes for 80% of U.S. families will be lower than 10 years ago whereas for 5% of the richest Americans they will be 23% higher than in 1977.

The latest statistical information highlights a trend which is being discussed with concern by the most thoughtful U.S. politicans and sociologists. Unlike the fifties and sixties when the standard of living in the United States rose as a result of an increase in labor productivity, the majority of Americans are now suffering perceptible losses year after year while only the rich and the very rich are gaining. The property gap is growing. At the same time the so-called "middle class"—the basis of society's social and political stability—is being compressed.

The process under discussion here was observed in the late seventies but became particularly evident in the eighties. The right-wing Republican administration, which came to power in 1980, proclaimed a "revolutionary" economic course, whose main elements were the granting of major tax benefits to monopolies, the inflation of military appropriations, and the systematic cutting back of social programs. This policy, dubbed "Reaganomics," was presented as the most effective way of developing the country by freeing capital from the "shackles" of state regulation. As for big capital, particularly that part connected with military production, it has actually reaped a rich harvest in the form of superprofits. For the majority of Americans, however, this policy has resulted in a reduction in their standard of living and an increase in the number of poor and homeless. For the country as a whole it has meant record budget and foreign trade deficits.

The figures, which are not conducive to the country's social well-being, have been published at a time when news is still coming from the New York Stock Exchange about the continuing fall in the share index. This is no coincidence. It demonstrates that the methods of healing the U.S. economy prescribed by physicians of a right-wing persuasion have not not cured the patient but, on the contrary, have aggravated the process by driving the ailment deeper. It is becoming increasingly obvious that America's "economic miracle" has not happened. That will have serious consequences for the social situation and the domestic political struggle within the United States.

PRAVDA Reports Soviet Filmmakers' Visit

PM231449 Moscow PRAVDA in Russian 17 Nov 87 First Edition p 4

[Own correspondent V. Sukhoy dispatch: "'New Voices' in America"]

[Text] New York, 16 Nov—A delegation of young Soviet cinematographers has arrived in the United States at the invitation of the U.S. International Film Exchange company.

The program for the screening of movies from the Soviet Union in New York's Museum of Modern Art is entitled "New Voices of the Soviet Cinema." The Soviet cinematographers answered numerous questions from the audience, shared their creative plans, and told Americans about the fresh wind of change which is permeating the life of Soviet people today.

The members of the Soviet delegation pointed out with satisfaction that there has recently been a substantial expansion of ties between our countries' cinematographers. The delegation will hold specific talks on the making of joint Soviet-U.S. movies.

Joint Enterprise Possible With Trade Firm

LD241754 Moscow TASS in English 1708 GMT 24 Nov 87

[Text] Moscow November 24 TASS—The presentation of a new Soviet foreign trade firm, "EWI Named after Yevgeniy Paton" was held at the Moscow World Trade

Centre today. It was set up on the basis of the Kiev Electric Welding Institute (EWI) named after Yevgeniy Paton, which won repute in the business world.

Gennady Semin-Vadov, director of the "EWI Named After Yevgeniy Paton", told TASS that the firm's activity would help extend the institute's trade and scientific ties with foreign industrial centers and firms. The new foreign trade firm offers the institute's development studies many of which are unmatched in the world. This applies, first and foremost, to the plasma-arc, electron-beam and electroslag types of welding. Contracts have already been signed with firms in the United States, France, Sweden and Japan for the supply of equipment and know-how on the electroslag technology to them. Equipment and know-how on electron-beam welding was sold to firms and organisations in Bulgaria, Hungary and Romania. The firm receives orders for the supply of non-serial purpose-built welding equipment developed at the institute's experimental plants.

Firms of the United States and Finland showed interest in the butt resistance welding of large-bore pipes, one of the institute's latest developments. Licence agreements were concluded with them. A protocol has been signed recently with the Canadian firms "Majestic Contractors Ltd," and "Interprovincial Pipe Line Ltd," on the intention to set up a joint venture to do welding employing the institute's technology on the territory of Canada, the United States and other countries which show interest in it.

Semin-Vadov said that a proposal by American firms for building in Soviet territory a joint enterprise to produce doped wire on the basis of the technology developed by the institute was under consideration now.

U.S. Fishermen Arrive for Enterprise Meeting

LD242232 Moscow TASS in English 2001 GMT 24 Nov 87

[Text] Nakhodka November 24 TASS—A group of American fishermen arrived in the Soviet Far Eastern port of Nakhodka today to discuss the results of the work of the first mixed enterprise. It is headed by one of the most popular fishermen on the U.S. western coast, Barry Fisher. As a 15-year boy, he served on Allied convoys during the Second World War, and twice brought military supplies to the Soviet north port of Murmansk.

Since then Barry Fisher has invariably advocated cooperation between the two nations. He believes that this year was the best in the entire 10-year history of the Soviet-American company on sea resources. Crews of floating fish factories and trawlers have held four joint expeditions catching more than 200,000 tonnes of fish.

In Nakhodka fishermen will also discuss the tasks for the next year, determine the size of the fleet, made available by each of the sides, and take part in various cultural activities.

Joint Operation 'Successful'

PM260959 Moscow IZVESTIYA in Russian 24 Nov 87 Morning Edition p 1

[Own correspondent Yu. Balakirev report under the rubric "Fact and Comment": "Partners Exploiting the Shelf"; quotation marks as published]

[Text] Vladivostok—The factory ship *Sulak* has returned to Vladivostok from an expedition which lasted several months. It was its 10th trip within the framework of the work of the Soviet-American Company for Marine Resources (SAC).

"We were working in the northeastern part of the Bering Sea," Viktor Moroz, captain of the factory ship, related. "On the Soviet side up to 20 large fishing trawler-refrigerator ships were taking part. The factory ship *Vladivostok* was working in the fishing area for some of the time."

[Question] Your factory ship is one of the pioneers of Soviet-U.S. cooperation in the Pacific. The cooperation between representatives of "Dalryba" and business circles of the U.S. northeast on the shelf of the Bering Sea goes back some 10 years. What was special about the current expedition.?

"We have our traditions and they are observed: The U.S. side does the fishing, and we process the fish. Up to five U.S. ships were supplying the *Sulak* this year.

"What was unusual was the weather. I am not talking about storms. We are used to them. We operate in force 5 winds. It was the water which was warmer than it has ever been during the existence of our joint enterprise, and this favored the spread of flatfish which in turn affected the catch. As regards another fish, atka mackerel, we did better than last year."

"Am I right in assuming that the experience of working together also produces examples of successful mutual assistance?"

"Yes, you do not have to look far for such examples. For instance, the trawler *Golden Fleece* ran into some trouble on the open seas—which is very common for fishermen: A rope from the trawl winch got tangled up in the screw, 'fettering' the ship. Trying to return to port could have spelled more complications and would inevitably have meant loss of valuable time. Our diver Vladimir Krysin took only minutes to remove the obstacle."

During a visit to Nakhodka, one of the U.S. captains rated the prospects of the SAC as follows: "Mighty oaks from little acorns grow."

"We have learned during the expeditions that it is not just work which unites us but also a common interest in culture, art, and sport. There have also already been joint scientific expeditions in the Pacific. We can and must cooperate on a peaceful, mutually advantageous basis.

China

Possibility of USSR-PRC Summit Discussed

OW010721 Moscow International Service in Mandarin 0300 GMT 30 Nov 87

[(Fedrov) commentary]

[Text] When meeting with Takao Doi, chairman of the Central Executive Committee of the Socialist Party of Japan, in mid-November, Deng Xiaoping said he was willing to meet with the general secretary of the CPSU. Gorbachev, when meeting with Zambian President Kaunda a few days ago, gave his reaction to Deng's remarks by pointing out that such a meeting conforming to our wish could be held in Moscow, Beijing, or any other convenient place. The following is a commentary by (Fedrov):

[Begin recording] It is obvious that the Chinese have stipulated that such a meeting cannot be held unless certain obstacles are removed beforehand, the first of which is to resolve the Cambodia question. The Soviets agree that many complex international issues, including the Cambodia question, are waiting to be solved. A Soviet-Chinese summit will be beneficial for doing this, because such a meeting would be precisely to discuss and solve issues of bilateral and international relations in a quiet atmosphere.

Undoubtedly, it is very possible for the Soviet Union and China to make a great contribution to the settlement of the Cambodia issue. The policy of national reconciliation followed by the People's Government of Cambodia has provided a new possibility for mediation. The idea of national reconciliation has not received any objection from Cambodian opposition factions and their supporters. Phnom Penh's proposal for holding open dialogue with all opposition factions except for the Pol Pot group and any group of that kind has also received extensive support, which is proved by a forthcoming meeting between Cambodian Government leader Hun Sen and one of the Cambodian opposition leaders, Sihanouk. The meeting is to be held in a suburb of Paris on 2 December.

A few days ago, Sihanouk's son, Ranarith, said that he was optimistic about his father's meeting with Hun Sen and hoped to see progress made in political settlement.

Provided that all the Cambodian factions make concessions to each other with optimism, then how can the Soviet Union and China, who are anxious to solve regional conflicts in Asia, not make an effort to facilitate the cause of Cambodian national reconciliation? I strongly believe that a joint Soviet-Chinese effort will conform to the fundamental interest of the Asia-Pacific region in ensuring its security. During his meeting with Zambian President Kaunda, Comrade Gorbachev expressed his conviction that continued development of and improvement in Soviet-Chinese relations will improve the entire international climate and make it possible to resolve questions pertaining to the development of ties among Asia-Pacific nations. [end recording]

PRC Can Play Part in Cambodian Settlement

OW011001 Moscow International Service in Mandarin 0300 GMT 1 Dec 87

[Station commentator Korolev commentary]

[Text] Vietnam has withdrawn another 20,000 volunteers from Cambodia. This is the sixth withdrawal of Vietnamese troops from that country. According to the statements issued by the Phnom Penh and Hanoi governments, all the Vietnamese volunteers will be withdrawn from Cambodia by 1990. The two divisions of Vietnamese troops withdrawn last Sunday were originally stationed in Battambang in western Cambodia. This is where the remnant armed bandits of the former Pol Pot ruling clique, encroaching in Thai territory, launched their activities most actively.

The withdrawal of Vietnamese volunteers from Battambang once again proves that the legitimate Cambodian Government has been consolidated. That is to say that, having rebuffed the forces that tried to reverse the current process of development, the Cambodian armed forces have continued to improve their combat effectiveness.

The withdrawal of Vietnamese volunteers from Cambodia is an important part of the program mapped out by the Cambodian Government for the political settlement of national issues. Facts have proven that the process of national reconciliation has never stopped in Cambodia. The pending Paris meeting between Hun Sen, head of Government of Cambodia, with Samdech Sihanouk will play a significant role in uniting all the Cambodian people.

The Phnom Penh government's national reconciliation policy has received increasingly extensive support at home and abroad. ASEAN countries' sentiments for supporting this policy have become increasingly pronounced. Apparently, China can play its part in this regard only if it cares to show flexibility and understanding.

The USSR always advocates that the Cambodian issue be settled peacefully, and it is ready to work with all the relevant countries to ensure the success of this process.

PRC, Laos To Resume 'Friendly Relations'

LD302316 Moscow TASS in English 2050 GMT 30 Nov 87

[Text] Beijing November 30 TASS—China and Laos decided to resume friendly relations and exchange ambassadors, *Xinhua* news agency reported today.

The news agency writes the question of the normalisation of relations between the two countries was discussed during a recent visit to the PRC by a delegation of the Foreign Ministry of Laos headed by Deputy Minister Khamphay Boupha. He held talks with China's Deputy Minister of Foreign Affairs Liu Shujin and had a meeting with Foreign Minister of the PRC Wu Xueqian. The sides also discussed matters of the development of trade between the People's Republic of China and the Lao People's Democratic Republic, other problems of bilateral relations.

Developing Argun-Amur Border Area

OW010516 Moscow International Service in Mandarin 0100 GMT 28 Nov 87

[Ivanov article]

[Text] The second meeting of the Soviet-Chinese Committee for the Comprehensive Use of the Argun-Amur River Border Area was held in Moscow. The following is an article by station Observer Ivanov:

The economies of the Soviet Union and China supplement each other, and there are many possibilities for cooperation. The major Soviet-Chinese cooperation projects have already matured and are awaiting implementation. In his speech in Vladivostok last summer, Gorbachev mentioned this topic. He said: We do not want the Amur border river to be regarded as a water barrier. May this great river promote combined efforts by the peoples of the Soviet Union and China and lead us to developing its abundant resources and carrying out mutually beneficial water conservancy projects.

Shortly afterwards, the Soviet Union and China signed an accord, based on which the Committee for Comprehensive Use of the Argun-Amur River Border Area was established. The committee held its first meeting in Beijing in mid-December last year. Meeting participants discussed plans to use water resources along the Argun and the Amur. Major construction projects involve hydropower plants, flood-prevention, irrigation, shipping, protection of water resources, and fishing. Among these projects, hydropower, water supply, and flood-prevention are given priority.

According to estimates of Chinese experts, in the Amur River basin alone, five large and medium-sized hydroelectric power stations can be built together with other national economic projects. Qian Zhengying, Chinese Minister of Water Resources and Electric Power, spoke highly of the preliminary stage of formulating the program for comprehensive use of the Argun-Amur River border area. She pointed out that both the Soviet Union and China have very good prospects in this respect.

The second meeting of the Soviet-Chinese Committee in Moscow will discuss specific plans for a joint scientific-technological survey. In addition, both sides will negotiate on major projects that will receive priority construction.

In short, things are progressing smoothly. This pleases the peoples of the Soviet Union and China as it will result in great benefits for both sides. This also makes other socialist countries happy. They believe that smooth development of Soviet-Chinese cooperation in all spheres is a prerequisite for peace and security in Asia as well as in the world.

'Supporting Public Causes of Arab People'

OW270529 Moscow International Service in Mandarin 0600 GMT 15 Nov 87

[Fedorov commentary]

[Excerpts] Participants of a special Arab summit that just ended in Amman call on international society to help achieve peace in the Middle East. Here is Fedorov's commentary concerning the matter:

The acute situation in the Middle East is quite well-known to everyone. Such a situation is in fact created by Israel's policy of fiercely invading its neighboring countries, illegally occupying partial territories of Arab nations and arbitrarily violating Palestinian people's rights. [passage omitted]

Victims of Israeli aggressors need powerful support from the international society. We should know that the United States, who expects help from Tel Aviv to bring the Middle East, a strategic point, under its control, is sided with the aggressors. Therefore, the Amman summit called on international society to help facilitate public solution to the Middle East situation.

The USSR, who has been firmly supporting the public causes of Arab peoples, is willing to cooperate with all peace-loving nations. Provided the two largest socialist countries, the USSR and the PRC, who share an identical stand toward the Middle East issue, act together, they will definitely produce a tremendous effect. As Gromyko, chairman of the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet, pointed out in his remarks when meeting with Zhang Wenjin, head of the PRC delegation attending the GOSR celebration, that the USSR and China are going to the same direction as far as struggle for peace is concerned. China in its statement also shares the same opinion. Yet, the possibility for the two countries to cooperate in this aspect is still very high, as is shown by the same stand that the two nations share regarding the Middle East issue.

Northeast Asia

Text of CPSU Greeting to Japan CP Congress

PM251149 Moscow PRAVDA in Russian 25 Nov 87 Second Edition p 1

[CPSU Central Committee Greetings Message to 18th Japan Communist Party Congress; no date given]

[Text] To the 18th Japan Communist Party Congress

Dear Comrades!

The CPSU Central Committee sends friendly greetings to the delegates to the 18th Japan Communist Party Congress.

People in the Soviet Union follow with great attention and sympathy the struggle waged by Japanese communists in defense of the working people's rights and interests, for their country's peaceful democratic development, against the Japan-U.S. military alliance, and against Japan's remilitarization. It is only natural that communists in Japan—the first and only country to experience the terrible consequences of the use of nuclear weapons—are marching in the vanguard of the movement for the elimination of these weapons from the face of the earth. They initiated the collection of signatures beneath the "Appeal from Hiroshima and Nagasaki," which has already been signed by tens of millions of Japanese people and has been supported in more than 150 countries in the world.

The CPSU welcomes the development of cooperation and joint action with Japan's communists in the cause of eliminating the nuclear threat. The communists' active role today is more important than ever before in the cause of rallying and ensuring collaboration among the broadest forces advocating peace, the prevention of nuclear war, and mankind's survival. All who speak up against the nuclear insanity, regardless of differences in their political, ideological, religious, and other beliefs, must unite for the sake of these great goals.

The CPSU is prepared to continue to strengthen and expand cooperation with the Japan Communist Party, extending it to new spheres and along new avenues, which would be in both parties' interests.

Today, having celebrated the 70th anniversary of the Great October Socialist Revolution, the Soviet people, under the CPSU's leadership and continuing the cause of October, are implementing the revolutionary renewal of all aspects of society's life, both material and spiritual. Our program of restructuring is based on the principle: more socialism, more democracy.

Restructuring in the Soviet Union's foreign policy takes the form of consistent efforts aimed at promoting the concept of an all-embracing system of ensuring peace and international security, and we would like to see Japan play an active part in the shaping of this system.

We wish your party's 18th congress successful work, implementation of its set tasks, and new achievements in the struggle for peace, democracy, and social progress.

The CPSU Central Committee

Further Report on USSR-Japan Fishing Talks

LD272009 Moscow TASS in English 1703 GMT 27 Nov 87

[Text] Moscow November 27 TASS—Proposals of the sides on quotas on mutual fishing in the 200-mile economic zones of the two countries concur at the 4th session of the Soviet-Japanese fishing commission, now under way here, say officials of the USSR Ministry of Fisheries. The partners expressed a wish to get the right to catch 200,000 tonnes of which in each other's zones. Besides, the Japanese delegation said of its interest in an additional quota of 100,000 tonnes on commercial conditions, as well as of Canadian pollack purchases from Soviet ships.

The session gave much attention to violations by Japanese vessels of fishing conditions in areas adjoining the Soviet coast. This year their number increased. Incidentally, a considerable part of these violations is of crude nature. In the opinion of the Soviet Side, such actions by Japanese fishermen do not conform to the spirit of bilateral cooperation in fishing, which has been developing fruitfully over the three decades. The Soviet delegation called on the Japanese side to take resolute measures to ensure observance of fishing rules.

Soviet and Japanese specialists participating in the negotiations on boosting cooperation in rational utilization of fish resources in areas of mutual fishing continue the exchange of opinions.

Biryukov Assesses New Japanese Government

LD260121 Moscow TASS in English 2103 GMT 25 Nov 87

[Text] Moscow November 25 TASS—TASS Political News Analyst Askold Biryukov writes:

Some of the latest pronouncements of members of the new Japanese cabinet, among them Premier Noboru Takeshita, create the impression that there are signs of changes in Tokyo's policy which, if developed and specified, might mean a positive contribution to world politics and impart to Japan a prestige in the international arena.

The Japanese Government welcomed the arrangement reached in Geneva on the draft Soviet-American treaty on the elimination of medium- and shorter-range missiles. Prime Minsiter Takeshita described that arrangement as "a very good development". Touching upon the coming summit in Washington during which the treaty is to be signed, the head of the Japanese Government expressed the hope that it can create a good atmosphere also for the development of Soviet-Japanese relations. "Japan and the USSR are neighbours, and should have closer contacts", he said at a press-conference. The prime minister also said that he pinned great hopes on a possible visit of the General Secretary of the CPSU Central Committee Mikhail Gorbachev to Japan and said that Tokyo would be exerting efforts for the creation of an appropriate atmosphere.

Similar statements were made by some other cabinet members. Foreign Minsister Sosuke Uno, specifically, declared for positive changes in Soviet-Japanese relations. "The Soviet Union is an important neighbour", he said. "We wish to exert every effort to deepen mutual understanding". The minister declared that the problems existing between Japan and the USSR should be tackled stage-by-stage, one after another.

Not all their remarks were unambiguous. Nevertheless, one would like to regard them as statements about intentions which will be followed by concrete actions. If one faces realities, the situation that developed in Soviet-Japanese relations clearly does not suit long-term interests of both countries. The warming of the international climate should influence relations between the two countries. The Soviet Union declares consistently for placing partnership with Japan on a reliable basis. It is prepared to inter-act with Japan in practical areas of international politics and bilateral relations.

Take the problem of the Persian Gulf and the Iran-Iraq war. Going by statements of members of the Japanese cabinet, Tokyo does not approve of the United States confrontational approach to Iran with which Japan maintains a dialogue, just as with Iraq, though. Tokyo declares in support of the mediatory efforts of the United Nations secretary-general, who presses for the implementation by the warring sides of the U.N. Security Council's known Resolution 598. The USSR, too, supports contacts of the United Nations secretary-general with Iran and Iraq, declares in favour of the Security Council resolution, believing that the document should be brought into effect before the adoption of other measures is insisted upon.

Of interest is a recent pronouncement of director-general of the Hokkaido Development and Okinawa Development Agencies Shigeru Kasuya on a problem which has a direct bearing on questions of peace and stability in the Asia-Pacific region. In an interview to the NHK Television Network he said that the existence of the U.S. military bases in Okinawa is one of Okinawa's main problems. He said that peace is the main thing for the Okinawan population, and if there is peace, there will be no need for bases. He declared in essence against the further build up of the U.S. military presence in Okinawa by saying that its present level is "quite sufficient".

It stands to reason that these and other pronouncements can hardly serve as the basis for judging about any serious changes in the Japanese policy. The approaches of the Japanese leadership to global and regional problems need explaining. Nevertheless, it is apparent that if Japan throws its weight behind peace and constructive cooperation with countries regardless of their social systems, this will be welcomed by all peoples.

U.S. Nuclear Stockpiling at Misawa Base Noted

LD250024 Moscow Domestic Service in Russian 1200 GMT 24 Nov 87

[Sergey Pravdin commentary]

[Text] The Pentagon is continuing to step up the military might of its units billeted on Japanese soil. As reported by *Kyodo Tsushin*, the command of the U.S. Forces on the Japanese islands today started the transportation of a large amount of ammunition for the F-16 fighter bombers capable of carrying nuclear warheads to its Air Force base of Misawa. At the microphone is our commentator Sergey Pravdin.

[Pravdin] The U.S. forces command in Japan refuses to satisfy the legitimate interest of Japanese journalists who want to know in more detail about the kind of ammunition shipped to Misawa. After all, it is known that the Japanese constitution prohibits the manufacture, stockpiling, and import of nuclear weapons to the country's territory. This nonnuclear principle of the basic law of the country of the rising sun is supported by millions of Japanese. Nevertheless, a spokesman for the U.S. command only repeated the phrase which is customary in these circumstances, when replying to the questions of Japanese correspondents: no comment.

The United States, evoking the need of preserving so-called military secrets, refuses to inform the Japanese authorities about whether or not they stockpile their nuclear ammo on Japanese territory.

The local progressive press points out bluntly that the United States imports nuclear warheads to Japanese territory. Incidentally, the newspapers point directly to their possible stockpiling at the Misawa base, which is situated in the northern part of Honshu, the largest of the Japanese islands. As pointed out by *Mainichi*, its command center, which is fitted with the most modern military technology, is capable of controlling aircraft operations at a large distance from Japanese shores. Despite the stormy protests of the Japanese public, the United States shipped their latest F-16 aircraft to Misawa during the summer.

Akahata stresses that the U.S. military bases and other Pentagon facilities on the Japanese islands play a large role in drawing Japan into the U.S. military and strategic plans in the Far East. At present, the Pentagon has more than 120 military facilities in Japan. They are also widely used for the development of cooperation among military departments of the two countries. The United States does everything in its power to make Japan boost its own military might. But all this contradicts Japan's postwar constitution. That is why Japanese peace supporters are again keeping vigil today at the gates of Misawa. They demand the removal of all U.S. military bases from Japanese soil.

Japanese Right's Anti-Chinese Campaign Noted

PM251529 Moscow KRASNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian 25 Nov 87 First Edition p3

[TASS report: "Anti-Chinese Attacks in Japan"]

[Text] Tokyo, 24 Nov—In the city of Koyagi on Kyushu Island unknown persons have defiled a monument erected in 1980 by local subscription symbolizing the Japanese public's desire to live in peace with neighboring China. *Kyodo News Agency* reports that the raiders daubed paint on the obelisk bearing the inscription "Our peoples will never fight again."

This is the fifth serious anti-Chinese attack in Japan in the last 6 months. In June, for instance, ultraright-wing extremists smashed and daubed paint over a monument erected in the city of Kyoto to commemorate the visit there by Zhou Enlai, former premier of the PRC State Council. Then in July a monument honoring the friendly relations between the Japanese city of Nagoya and China's Nanjing was attacked. The raiders left leaflets at the scene of the crime which stated that their attacks were being carried out as a "mark of revenge" in connection with the PRC leadership's warnings about revanchist and militarist tendencies in Japan. Immediately after this the monument to the "Friendship Between the Two Countries' Peoples" in the town of Mitarai was defiled. In September persons unknown threw an incendiary device into the PRC Consulate General in Osaka.

At the same time right-wingers are launching a massive anti-Chinese propaganda campaign. Rabble-rousing extremist buses are driven around Tokyo every day calling for the severance of diplomatic relations with the PRC.

DPRK Premier Sees Internal Affairs Minister

LD251258 Moscow TASS International Service in Russian 0740 GMT 25 Nov 87

[Text] Pyongyang, 25 November, (TASS)—Yi Kun-mo, member ofthe Politburo of the Korean Workers Party and premier of the DPRK Administrative Council, today received A.V. Vlasov, USSR minister of internal affairs, who is visiting here.

The DPRK leader was briefed on the progress of fulfilling the 27th CPSU Congress decisions on further strenghtening socialist legislation, law and order, and democratization of all public life. Yi Kun-mo spoke about measures to ensure law and order in the DPRK, the creation of a public spirited atmosphere that will exclude the violation of socialist legislation.

Paek Hak-nim, DPRK minister of public security, took part in the conversation.

Moscow Comments on DPRK Appeal to South Korea

SK250749 Moscow International Service in Korean 0930 GMT 14 Nov 87

[Viktorov commentary]

[Text] A joint meeting in Pyongyang, of the Democratic Front for Reunification of the Fatherland [DFRF] Central Committee and the Committee for Peaceful Reunification of the Fatherland [CPRF] of Korea, adopted a letter of appeal to the political parties and social sectors in South Korea concerning measures designed to ease tension on the Korean peninsula.

In this connection, station commentator Viktorov writes as follows:

The first thing key figures from Washington who visit Seoul on assorted business remark about is the threat of southward invasion.

Also, the so-called southward invasion is always clamored about by the Seoul authorities in various ways. But they never mention a word about the proposal advanced by the DPRK to normalize the situation on the Korean peninsula. One of many such proposals is a letter of [name indistinct] sent to political parties and social circles in South Korea. A reading of this letter enables one to understand that Pyongyang is exerting efforts to reduce military tension on the Korean peninsula.

How to reduce military tension on the Korean peninsula is very (?simple). Pyongyang believes that keeping outside forces from intervening in this region's affairs and abandoning anticommunist acts in South Korea helps develop dialogue between the North and South.

This letter noted the need for the North and South to have the armies of both sides retreat from the truce line, halt large scale mobile exercises, and [words indistinct]. The letter also noted that installing direct telephone lines between military delegates from the People's Korea and South Korea and taking a series of measures designed to keep the degree of tension low reduces the chance of accidentally starting a war.

It is not necessary to stress that this is a practical proposal. There are more of such practical proposals, however. For example, the letter of appeal adopted by the public organizations in the People's Korea noted that cohosting the Olympics by the North and South and participating in the 13th World Youth Festival in Pyongyang in 1989 by the South Korean delegates can serve as major factors in achieving national unity. [passage indistinct]

The Korean people's struggle to relax tension corresponds to peaceloving foreign policy lines of the Soviet Union and other socialist countries and is closely related to [words indistinct].

You may very well know that the People's Korea has repeatedly proposed high-level political and military talks to Seoul this year. Also, Pyongyang proposed the (?resumption) of economic talks, [word indistinct], and Red Cross talks. It is not because of the deeds of the People's Korea that such proposals have generated negative reaction from the Seoul authorities and their masters across the ocean.

If the peaceloving proposals advanced by the People's Korea are realized, they will open a road to [word indistinct] and, going one step further, to rendering the situation more sound ,not only on the Korean peninsula but also in the entire Asia and Pacific region.

People of this vast region are becoming more concerned about the ever-increasing danger of war created by military positiveness of the (?United States) and its (?allies). Under the protection of the United States, tripartite military alliance is sought among Washington, Tokyo, and Seoul in the Far East, with an aggressive objective.

The Pentagon has now deployed hundreds of nuclear weapons and modern means to deliver these nuclear weapons in South Korea. That South Korea's military forces are being beefed up and that South Korea and the United States conduct joint military exercises frequently represents [words indistinct].

The appeal by the DFRF and CPRF of Korea has once again attracted international attention to the situation on the Korean peninsula.

This situation can be improved if Seoul heeds (?voices from Pyongyang).

Bartoshevich Appointed Ambassador to DPRK

PM251451 Moscow PRAVDA in Russian 25 Nov 87 Second Edition p 6

[Unattributed report: "Chronicle"]

[Text] The USSR Supreme Soviet Presidium has appointed Gennadiy Georgiyevich Bartoshevich USSR ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary to the DPRK.

The USSR Supreme Soviet Presidium has relieved Nikolay Mikhaylovich Shubnikov of his duties as USSR ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary to the DPRK in connection with his retirement on pension.

Southeast Asia & Pacific

Interview With Thai Army Chief Reported

BK271441 Moscow in Thai to Thailand 1100 GMT 25 Nov 87

[Interview given by Thai Army Commander in Chief General Chawalit Yongchaiyut to (Vladimir Arvikdov), on behalf of Moscow Radio, during Gen Chawalit's 20-22 November visit to the USSR as a guest of Soviet Deputy Defense Minister and Chief of the Soviet Ground Forces Army General Yevgeniy Ivanovskiy—recorded]

[Text] [(Arvikdov)] During a meeting with Gen Ivanovskiy, you stated that the Soviet Union is a peace-loving country and has no terrorist design against other countries. You also said that you consider the Soviet Union as a big brother. Is this your long-standing view about the Soviet Union, or is it a view you have adopted only recently?

[Chawalit] I have followed the news about the Soviet Union. This is something the Thai people are interested in. I myself am interested in the news about the Soviet Government. We realized the true intention of the Soviet Government to push for nuclear disarmament, for an end to the arms race, which is the right direction to push ahead for world peace. I am impressed by this. Moreover, the Soviet leaders recently made public the national reforms policy to achieve better wellbeing for the Soviet people. I am greatly impressed by this. I therefore told Gen Ivanovskiy yesterday that, in my opinion, the Soviet Union is a peace-loving country, and will try to achieve global peace. This is my answer to your first question.

Now on the second point—after the meeting with Gen Ivanovskiy. In fact I have known about him, to a certain extent, from reading from newspapers and from other channels of news media. I think he is a very respectable person. When I was scheduled to visit Moscow last time, he showed his extreme kindness by waiting for me for such a long time with concern. When we heard that our brothers and friends had been waiting to welcome us, we were so touched. In fact, we felt the same way. We were very impatient to land in Moscow, and to meet him. The plane made several attempts to land, but unsuccessfully. This time we were determined that we must make it, and that we would certainly meet each other. He had the same intention—that we have to meet each other this time. This kind of a feeling is mutual. We had good feeling and respect for each other even before our real encounter. Upon our landing at the airport, I met him, and found that he is a senior person, a nice and respectable person, a gentleman with frankness. I therefore asked permission to call him a big brother because he is a senior person, older than me, and a very nice person. This is the background for what I have said to him.

[(Arvikdov)] You certainly had a general view about the Soviet Union. After your current visit, have you changed your general opinion about the Soviet Union?

[Chawalit] I have known about and learned about...Well before I landed at the airport, that was my feeling as I told you. Now, after my visit, after I have witnessed the true friendship and straightforwardness, I have got a confirmation and reassurance to my positive opinion about the Soviet Union.

[(Arvikdov)] As we know, in the 19th century, a delegation of [word indistinct] came to Russia for military training. In your opinion, will this kind of thing be possible again at this present time?

[Chawalit] About, about...

[(Arvikdov)] About the Thai coming for military training in the Soviet Union. And will cooperation between out countries in this area be possible?

[Chawalit] I think if our ideal is the same—the ideal or concept which is the fundamental factor for everything. If we have the same ideal, the same concept, and the same stand, and if we look at problems the same way, that is, if we are striving for peace, and if we help each other in solving problems and conflicts, in order to make it possible for mankind to enjoy better wellbeing. If we have this in common, it means we have a most important aspiration in common. If what we desire most is in common, most, the rest is insignificant.

[(Arvikdov)] May I pose a few more questions?

[Chawalit] It's alright. I will allow you many more questions. [laughter]

[(Arvikdov)] I would like you to make an evaluation of the Thai-Soviet relations on this matter.

[Chawalit] In the opinion of the Thai people—may I be straightforward, as we speak like friends, well I think most of the Thai people have the same feeling, as I said. Well there may still be some who have suspicions or worries. This is normal. I have told my brothers and friends in the Soviet Army that we must be a little patient if we want to achieve peace, to build love, and harmony. The most important factor is mutual trust. There could be no mutual trust, if we do not love each other as friends, as family members, as brothers and sisters. Only when we love each other and be close to each other like that, we will be able to tackle all our problems. I have therefore told everyone to be a little patient and help each other. If we are firm in our stand as a peace-loving country, we can solve all problems.

[(Arvikdov)] You have already met Gen Ivanovskiy. In a few minutes, you will meet the Soviet defense minister. What are the problems you plan to discuss with him?

[Chawalit] This is what I had already made public from the beginning, that is, before my last trip, when Thai newspapers and television asked me the same question. I told them that the most important purpose of this visit is to become acquainted, to achieve mutual understanding and intimacy, which will be the foundation for our mutual trust. From this point, we will be able to solve other problems. I do not want to pose any questions to the person with whom I wish to establish love and relations. It is up to him to raise whatever problems he thinks are of our mutual concern. I am willing to give my views in a most straightforward manner. I am ready to discuss any topics with him. I rather consider that it is a great honor for me that he has accorded me this meeting. And I do not think that he has a great number of problems to raise with me.

[(Arvikdov)] Thank you. You may have heard about the current political and economic reforms in the Soviet Union, what is your opinion about this?

[Chawalit] This is a historical fact. We have learned from history of mankind that changes are not very easy. We have to be patient. We have to make a great deal of explanation. We must put forth our ideas to those concerned in a straightforward manner. What is most important, all officials must cooperate in pushing ahead the reforms or changes to achieve our set goals. I believe the efforts made by your government leader are likely to achieve its target.

[(Arvikdov)] Let us talk about the results of this visit. Are you satisfied with the outcome of this visit?

[Chawalit] Certainly. I don't know whether you believe me or not, but please believe what I am going to tell you now. We know immediately whether we can be friends once we meet each other. We may conceal something from each other, but we cannot hide our feeling once our eyes meet. We are mature people. We have a lot of experience. We know. I know from my current visit that those whom I met, especially Gen Ivanovskiy, his deputy, the commander of the Moscow Ground Forces, the director of the cavalry unit, the commander of the division which I visited, they are all nice people. We feel the same thing. We feel that we have achieved the first stage of our utmost aspiration, through this opportunity of becoming acquainted. We have come to know each other. We have been exposed to each other. This is fundamental for the development of our future relations.

[(Arvikdov)] We have come to the last question.

[Chawalit] You may ask me many more questions as I still have time.

[(Arvikdov)] The Soviet Union is closely following with interest political developments in Southeast Asia. What is Thailand's, and your attitude about the Cambodian problem, and what do you think about the Soviet attitude about this problem?

[Chawalit] This is a very good question. As you asked me in a straightforward manner, I would like to answer you in a straightforward manner too. What made me most uncomfortable about Cambodia is the fact that the Cambodian people, or Cambodia, have gone through a long period of struggle which resulted in national conflicts piling up from era to era. Miseries befalling the Cambodian people are a problem of priority which all mankind should try to solve. I told Gen Ivanovskiy that I also hope that the Soviet Union which aspires to peace should try its best to solve the problem and end all miseries of the Cambodian people. This is the first point. The second point, Thailand is being directly and indirectly affected by the problem in Cambodia. We cannot avoid repercussions from the fighting in Cambodia. It causes us unnecessary losses. This is regrettable. The sooner we can solve the Cambodian problem, Thailand will benefit from it. Thailand will benefit from peace. The region also. I therefore told him that we hope the Soviet Union will step in and seriously help us solve this problem and end the conflict. I really pity the Cambodian people. If you see those people, how they are living, I believe you will.... It is a sad thing. Human beings should not be victims of such untold miseries.

[(Arvikdov)] What is your opinion about the Soviet attitude?

[Chawalit] I may not be able to say much about this. Anyway, I feel that the Soviet Union is positively trying to achieve a solution to the problem. As I already said, the most important thing which will make it possible to seek solution to the problem is mutual trust. We may have reached mutual trust to a certain extent now, but it is still not enough. We must try to develop it. If we can sit and talk with a friendly feeling, what I am trying to achieve, I am sure the problem will be solved.

[(Arvikdov)] Is this your first visit to the Soviet Union?

[Chawalit] Yes, it is my first visit, but not the last.

[(Arvikdov)] What have you seen here which impressed you most?

[Chawalit] It is the Soviet people [words indistinct]. They are the most important concern of the Soviet Government, of your country's apparatus. Their achievement is important for even myself, the Thai people and the people around the world. We wish that the Soviet people achieve their goal, that they are happy, that they have freedom at a certain level to contribute to each other. I believe in what you are trying your best to achieve, no matter about the perestroyka or the restructuring, or glasnost, whatever you are undertaking now. I understand the problems, and I am impressed with your efforts. When I was travelling in the street, I kept asking, where are they all heading for, why is it so crowded here. Everyone is active. This reflects the attitude of an entire nation in a unanimous effort towards its goal.

[(Arvikdov)] Thank you very much.

Cambodia's Hun Sen Departs for Paris 27 Nov

BK290622 Moscow in Cambodian to Cambodia 1330 GMT 28 Nov 87

[Text] On 27 November, Comrade Hun Sen, chairman of the PRK Council of Ministers, left Phnom Penh for Paris to meet with Samdech Norodom Sihanouk on 2 December. This meeting was proposed last month by the Cambodian Government.

At a news conference in Phnom Penh, Cambodian Foreign Minister Comrade Kong Korm said the talks in Paris could be of great importance for a political solution to the Cambodian problem. This is also the goal of the national reconciliation policy proclaimed by the Cambodian Government. This policy has received wide public support.

Comrade Kong Korm also said the sixth Vietnamese troop pullout will contribute to solutions to regional problems and to ensuring peace in Southeast Asia.

Rogachev Holds Talks With Singapore's Chan

LD232050 Moscow TASS International Service in Russian 1235 GMT 23 Nov 87

[Text] Singapore, 23 Nov (TASS)—Soviet-Singaporean political talks have been held here between USSR Deputy Foreign Minister I.A. Rogachev and Peter Chan, permanent secretary at the Foreign Ministry of Singapore.

There was also a meeting within the framework of the consultations between I.A. Rogachev and Suppiah Dhanabalan, foreign affairs minister of Singapore. Key issues pertaining to the contemporary international situation, the situation in the Asia-Pacific Ocean region and Southeast Asia, and various aspects of Soviet-Singaporean relations were discussed. The Singaporean side was informed of the progress achieved in preparing the Soviet-U.S. treaty on eliminating medium- and shorter-range missiles. Dhanabalan welcomed the changes for the better in Soviet-U.S. relations and stressed their significance both for the USSR and United States and for all countries of the world.

The participants in the talks noted with satisfaction the favorable state of Soviet-Singaporean relations and the absence of any problems hindering their development.

KRASNAYA ZVEZDA Cites Philippines' Ramos

PM241329 Moscow KRASNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian 24 Nov 87 First Edition p 3

[TASS report: "Preparing Plot"]

[Text] Manila, 23 Nov—Extremist groupings in the Philippines with the support of extreme right-wing forces in the United States are preparing a new plot to overthrow Corazon Aquino's government, F. Ramos, chief of general staff of the Philippine Armed Forces, has told journalists here. He noted that leaflets calling for antigovernment actions are now being distributed in military camps. Among the opponents of Aquino's administration in the United States Ramos named U.S. General J. Singlaub. According to the chief of general staff, Singlaub has assumed the organization of subversive activity after failing to persuade leaders in Manila of the need for the broad recruitment of U.S. experts to combat the insurgent movement in the Philippines.

Local observers believe that the activity of Singlaub and other hawks in the United States is leading to the polarization of political forces and pushing the country toward a fratricidal war.

U.S. 'Self-Seeking' Philippines Policy Hit

PM241423 Moscow PRAVDA in Russian 19 Nov 87 Second Edition p 5

["Commentator's Column" by Dmitriy Kosyrev: "With Gasoline to a Fire"]

[Text] Reports are coming in from the Philippines that social tension there is worsening. In particular, the mass creation of "vigilante squads" has received official support. These are armed formations to assist the army, and they are to "maintain order" in the capital and the provinces. They will be funded by landowners and employers to crush left-wing forces, particularly the insurgent movement. The creation of these groups (there are already approximately 200 of them) was discussed for a long time in the country's press, and then this measure was advocated recently by Defense Minister R. Ileto and also Cardinal J. Sin, head of the Catholic Church.

The roots of the problems which have led to the present situation lie in the failure to resolve acute social questions in Philippine society. Some 70% of the country's population lives below the poverty line. Despair and deprivation push people to extreme forms of protest. Can it be crushed by strong-arm means? A complex question.

It is of concern not only to Filipinos but also to Washington. Only in different ways. To judge from the U.S. press, the chief object of concern to Washington is the recent assassination of several U.S. servicemen from one of the Pentagon bases located in the Philippines. It is reported that several hundred soldiers have been transferred there urgently as reinforcements. But, of course, the causes of concern run deeper—there is, above all, Washington's alarm for the future of the U.S. military presence in the archipelago, which is regarded as one of the most important factors of U.S. policy in the Pacific region.

Yet events in the Philippines seem to have been developing entirely in accordance with Washington's insistent calls and recommendations: to adopt a tough policy with regard to left-wing forces and be firm. The Philippine press has written that the CIA had a hand in forming the "vigilante" groups. The government's course is now shifting increasingly to the right; social reforms have been shelved. But there is still no stability; the opposition is closing ranks, the regime's political base is narrowing, and its vulnerability is growing in the face of sallies by certain factions of the military.

In certain situations, it seems, Washington politicians can conceive of no means of extinguishing a fire other than pouring gasoline over it. They know how to send soldiers or ships to foreign shores and support right-wing forces and antipopular formations there, reluctant to see other countries' problems and to take account of their sovereignty. The self-seeking view of other people's affairs and the inclination to consider them exclusively from the viewpoint of the Pentagon's militarist interests—this approach has repeatedly brought the U.S. Administration unpleasant surprises. But the lessons evidently have not been learned.

Laos People's Army Builds Up Officer Corps

OW250612 [Editorial Report] Moscow Television Service in Russian at 0001 GMT on 20 November broadcasts the scheduled "Novosti" newscast. One of the items is presented by Aleksandr Galkin from Laos. As the video shows general shots of Xieng Khouang Province, Galkin says that the combined land forces academy is situated in the very middle of this province in (Ban Pen) village. He says: " Perhaps today, it is the quietest place in the whole country."

As the video shows the graduation ceremony and cadets receiving officer's insignia, Galkin recalls the battles fought in the area during the U.S. "aggression." He goes on to say: "They have won. But with victory there was also a realization that, without a well- trained army it is difficult to preserve the independence of the country. The academy in (Ban Pen) is preparing officers and political workers for artillery, tanks, sapper, communication, and motorized units. On receiving their shoulder boards, the young officers take the oath to faithfully serve the people. These are not idle words. The situation on the border with Thailand is by no means quite. It is quite possible that some of these young men will be in combat tomorrow."

Video shows an interview with General Somsak Saisongkhan, commander of the academy, speaking in Laotian, with Galkin providing translation into Russian. He says: "For a quarter of a century, we fought for the right to be a free and independent country. The experience we gained by great sacrifice must today become accessible to all soldiers and officers of the Lao People's Army. This will serve to guarantee the peaceful labor of our citizens. This is our primary goal. This is why we live and work in this academy."

Visit to Australian Parliament Cited

PM251551 Moscow IZVESTIYA in Russian 23 Nov 87 Morning Edition p 3

[TASS report: "Interparliamentary Links: Australia-USSR"]

[Text] The visit to Australia by a group of USSR Supreme Soviet deputies headed by R.N. Nishanov, deputy chairman of the USSR Supreme Soviet Presidium and chairman of the Uzbek SSR Supreme Soviet Presidium, is continuing.

In the capital of the state of New South Wales the Soviet parliamentarians had meetings with members of the state parliament and representatives of its government. There were conversations with the leaders of a number of trade unions and of progressive political parties. During the meetings and conversations the deputies talked about the restructuring that is taking place in the Soviet Union and explained the USSR's peace-loving foreign policy.

The Australian side showed great interest in the development of bilateral relations and links. Support was also expressed for the USSR's peace initiatives in respect of the Asian-Pacific region. The Australians unanimously welcomed the Soviet-U.S. accord on the elimination of medium and shorter-range missiles.

Discuss New Zealand Visit

LD271131 Moscow TASS in English 0903 GMT 27 Nov 87

[Text] Sydney November 27 TASS—A press conference on the results of a visit by a group of deputies of the USSR Supreme Soviet lead by Rafik Nishanov, vice president of the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet, was (?held in) Wellington, the capital of New Zealand, on Thursday.

The head of the group told about the celebrations in the USSR connected with the 70th anniversary of the Great October Socialist Revolution, the achievements of Soviet people in the years of Soviet power and revolutionary transformations under way now, namely, Perestroyka, the widening of glasnost, and democratization of life of Soviet society.

Summing up the results of the visit by the Soviet MPs, Rafik Nishanov noted the useful and constructive nature of talks with Russell Marshall, minister of foreign affairs and minister for disarmament and arms control, the leadership of the parliament, political and public figures of the country. An exchange of opinions covered a wide range of issues. The main of them were the problems of creating a free, non-nuclear and non-violent world, a system of all-embracing international security. The discussions focused on the questions of MPs' responsibility for ending the arms race and for promoting the security of people.

It was stressed that the forthcoming Soviet-U.S. summit meeting, the signing of a treaty on eliminating medium- and shorter-range missiles is an important step in this direction.

Cooperation between the USSR and New Zealand serves the course of strengthening security in Asia and the Pacific, it was noted in the discussions. In this connection, the importance was stressed of Soviet initiatives set forth in a speech by Mikhail Gorbachev in Vladivostok, in his interview to the Indonesian newspaper *Merdeka* and in the Delhi declaration.

The Soviet MPs left New Zealand for home today.

USSR, New Zealand Organizations Sign Accord

LD260036 Moscow TASS in English 1930 GMT 25 Nov 87

[Text] Moscow November 25 TASS—The first joint meeting of the Soviet-New Zealand Committee for Promoting the Development of Trade and the Council of Businessmen New Zealand-USSR is scheduled to be held in Wellington next May. An agreement on setting up these public organizations has been signed in Moscow today between the USSR Chamber of Commerce and Industry and the New Zealand Chamber of Commerce.

Under the document the sides will create the necessary conditions for strengthening and broadening business relations between amalgamations, plants, organizations and firms in the two countries. To that end they will exchange economic information, delegations of representatives of business circles, sponsor seminars, symposia and technical conferences, promote the participation of Soviet organizations and New Zealand firms in national and international exhibitions and fairs to be held in both countries, render consultation and reference services.

The Soviet committee and the New Zealand council will also promote the development of new forms of economic cooperation, including the creation of joint enterprises, industrial scientific-technical cooperation, joint appearance in the markets of third countries.

Prior to the signing of the agreement a meeting was held between representatives of Soviet foreign trade organizations and New Zealand firms which examined in particular the possibilities for broadening bilateral trade and economic cooperation in the field of cattle-breeding, fishing, the woodworking industry. Special attention was devoted to the need for invigorating business ties of New Zealand firms with the Soviet Union's Far Eastern areas.

Near East & South Asia

Further Reportage on DRA Grand Assembly Session

Assembly Finishes Work

PM011411 Moscow SOVETSKAYA ROSSIYA in Russian 1 Dec 87 Second Edition p 3

TASS Report under the headline "Afghan President's Speech. Loya Jirgah Finishes Work in Kabul"

[Text] Kabul November 30 TASS—The Loya Jirgah (Assembly) ended its deliberations in Afghan capital today. It endorsed the Constitution of the Republic of Afghanistan. Najibullah was unanimously elected president of the country. November 30 was proclaimed the national holiday of Afghanistan — Constitution Day.

The newly elected president of Afghanistan addressed the delegates to the Loya Jirgah. He said, in part:

The issue of a political settlement in and around Afghanistan is today, quite justifiably, a continuing concern of all the Afghans and of world public opinion, the president stated. Those who are not interested in such a settlement are putting up obstacles hindering efforts to come out of the crisis in that part of Asia, trying to drown it in debates about the time schedule for the withdrawal of the limited contingent of Soviet troops. Let me put it frankly—the so-called problem of Afghanistan is not the problem of the Soviet troops' presence. It will be appropriate to recall that the Government of Afghanistan had repeatedly turned to the Soviet Union for help before the latter consented to send a limited contingent of Soviet troops into the country. It is well-known that Soviet units are ready to return to their peaceful land and that the withdrawal of Soviet regiments from Afghanistan has already begun.

We are deeply grateful to our Soviet friends for the valuable assistance they have given us by sending soldiers-internationalists to Afghanistan. Motivated by the sincere desire to speed up their return to their native land, I have made the decision—and it has already been discussed with the Soviet side—to effect the withdrawal of troops not over 16 months, as initially planned, but over no more than 12 months. We will table a proposal to this effect at the next stage of the Geneva talks having in mind that all the documents have been agreed almost in full there. In our opinion, a document could be agreed shortly that would set forth a time schedule for the withdrawal of Soviet troops, naturally enough, provided the interference in the internal affairs of Afghanistan is stopped and its non-resumption guaranteed. We will go to the next stage of the Geneva talks with a sincere and firm intention to make it the final one.

At the same time we intend to continue in a most vigorous manner efforts to establish a coalition government. Its founding and successful functioning could make it possible to speed up even more the withdrawal of the Soviet military contingent from Afghanistan.

The 12-month withdrawal schedule could also be shortened if in reply to our decision to extend the ceasefire for another 6 months the leaders of the "alliance of the seven" undertake to cease firing as well and guarantee the non-resumption of combat operations in the future. Finally, it is well-known that there are no Soviet troops in 12 provinces of Afghanistan. The government is prepared to begin immediately extending that process to other provinces of the country. If the leaders of the "alliance" and others sincerely advance the presence of Soviet troops as the main reason for their participation in the armed struggle, and consider that presence to be the main obstacle on the road to peace in the country, then I, as president, put forward the official proposal on behalf of the Loya Jirgah that elected me, to remove that obstacle by reaching an agreement on the following basis: Let them in reply to the ceasefire extended by the government for 6 months refrain from combat operations over the same time, provide necessary guarantees and set forth their views on the future of Afghanistan and ways for establishing peace. If they pledge to observe the conditions of peace, Soviet troops will leave the territory of Afghanistan over a very short time under an agreed schedule. Soviet troops will be pulled out and return to their homeland first of all from those provinces where pledges will be made to honor the terms of peace and where combat operations will be stopped.

As president I am prepared to meet with any of the opposition leaders to discuss vital issues of putting an end to the war and establishing peace. Such a meeting does not need to necessarily take place on Afghan soil.

Carrying on with the sacred traditions of our grandfathers and fathers, we stand for an independent, sovereign, integral and nonaligned Afghanistan that would be friendly to all countries. I'm taking pride in emphasizing that Afghanistan's prestige on the international scene has been steadily and consistently growing, particularly after the policy of national reconciliation was proclaimed.

Traditionally playing a stabilizing role in that region of Asia and being a nonaligned country, Afghanistan will never put up with plans for turning its territory or any part of it into a military jumping-off ground against neighboring states.

As to the anti-Soviet thrust of such plans, I would like to specially emphasize the following: In compliance with the 1931 Afghan-Soviet treaty that has been extended under all Afghan regimes irrespective of their political substance—and which is in effect today—we, the Soviet Union and Afghanistan, mutually pledged, among other things, not to allow any groupings hostile to the other side on the territory of our countries, and preclude their actions directed against the security of either country. All governments of Afghanistan have strictly observed that international commitment, and we abide by it today and will continue to abide by it in future. Let there be no mistake: There has never been nor can there be any reconciliation with domestic Afghan enemies and external forces which encroach on that principle. It is the cornerstone principle of relations between the Afghan state and its great northern neighbor—a principle that will be in effect in perpetuity."

The president of the Republic of Afghanistan then announced that in the lead-up to the Loya Jirgah and in order to mark its occurrence, the Presidium of the Revolutionary Council endorsed an ordinance announcing an amnesty in which 5,000 inmates would be released from prisons.

Najibullah also announced that the Constitution of the Republic of Afghanistan would go into force and would be published in keeping with the Presidential Ordinance of November 30.

12 Month Withdrawal Proposed

LD302213 Moscow Domestic Service in Russian 1900 GMT 30 Nov 87

[Text] Our correspondent Aleksandr Shkirando reports from the Afghan capital:

[Shkirando] The election of the president of the Republic of Afghanistan was the second main topic on the agenda of the Grand Assembly which has been held in the capital of revolutionary Afghanistan over the past few days. Quite naturally, Najibullah, general secretary of the PDPA Central Committee, was the candidate of the People's Democratic Party of Afghanistan. All of the delegates who spoke at the Grand Assembly stressed the special role of the PDPA, which has worked out and is implementing the policy of national reconciliation and which has become the voice of the peace-making initiative of the broad popular masses. The activities of the PDPA, headed by General Secretary Najibullah, are connected with a unilateral cease-fire as well as the readiness of the people's power to begin a peace dialogue with the opposition and to seek says to settle the domestic conflict.

The new initiative put forward at the Grand Assembly by Najibullah, already in his office as president of the Republic of Afghanistan, was an exceptionally important factor in this direction. The crux of it lies in implementing the withdrawal of the limited contingent of Soviet troops from Afghanistan not in the 16 months spoken of earlier, but in the course of no more than 12 months. This proposal will be offered for discussion at the next stage of the Afghan-Pakistani talks in Geneva.

We are interested in holding a representative international conference on normalizing the political situation around Afghanistan with the participation of the Soviet Union and the United States. Implementation of the proposed measures could become an important contribution to the cause of peace and stability in the region, Najibullah stated in his speech on the occasion of his election to the office of president of the Republic of Afghanistan.

Najibullah Congratulated

PM011139 Moscow PRAVDA in Russian x1 Dec 87 Second Edition p 1

[USSR Supreme Soviet Presidium undated congratulations message to Najibullah on his election as president of the Republic of Afghanistan]

[Text] To Comrade Najibullah, president of the Republic of Afghanistan.

Esteemed Comrade Najibullah,

We cordially congratulate you on your election as president of the Republic of Afghanistan.

We regard your election to the high post of Afghan head of state as confirmation of the correctness of the course of national reconciliation, since your name is associated with the initiative in promoting this and with consistent efforts to implement it.

We express hope for the consolidation of all Afghanistan's patriotic forces on the platform of national concord.

The Soviet Union will continue to promote the speediest attainment of a political settlement around Afghanistan. We express the hope that in the post of president you will strengthen and develop the traditional Soviet-Afghan cooperation in the mutual interests of our states and peoples.

We wish you and through you the entire Afghan people the establishment of the long-awaited peace on the soil of Afghanistan.

The USSR Supreme Soviet Presidium.

USSR Warships on Friendly Visit to Bombay

LD291854 Moscow TASS International Service in Russian 1340 GMT 29 Nov 87

[Text] Bombay (Maharashtra State), 29 Nov (TASS)—A detachment of Soviet warships consisting of the large anti-submarine ships *Marshal Shaposhnikov* and *Admiral Zakharov*, and the destroyer *Boyevoy* under the command of Rear Admiral Vitaliy Darnopykh, arrived today in Bombay, India's largest port, on an official friendly visit.

At a press conference held in connection with this, it was stressed that visits by Soviet warships have become a good tradition in the history of good-neighborly relations between the two countries. They help to deepen friendship and mutual understanding between the peoples of the Soviet Union and India, and serve the interests of peace and security in Asia and throughout the world.

Ryzhkov Returns From Official Trip to Delhi

Greets DRA, Pakistani Premiers

PM271419 Moscow IZVESTIYA in Russian 27 Nov 87 Morning Edition p 4

[Unattributed reports under general heading "From Aircraft"]

[Text] N. I. Ryzhkov, who has been in Delhi on an official friendly visit, sent a telegram from his aircraft to Sultan 'Ali Keshtmand, chairman of the DRA Council of Ministers. It said:

"Flying over Afghan territory on my way home, I send you personally and the DRA Government and people cordial greetings and sincere wishes for peace, prosperity, and success.

"I send you, esteemed Comrade Keshtmand, the expression of my feelings of friendship and deep respect."

N.I. Ryzhkov sent a telegram to Mohammad Khan Junejo, prime minister of the Islamic Republic of Pakistan.

"Flying over Pakistani territory on my way to the Soviet Union, I express the hope that relations between our countries will grow stronger for the good of the Soviet and Pakistani peoples and peace and stability in Asia and throughout the world," it said.

Greeted on Return

PM301425 Moscow IZVESTIYA in Russian 27 Nov 87 Morning Edition p 4

[TASS report: "Return to Moscow"]

[Text] On 25 November N. I. Ryzhkov, member of the CPSU Central Committee Politburo and chairman of the USSR Council of Ministers, returned to Moscow after paying an official friendly visit to Delhi at the invitation of Indian Prime Minister R. Gandhi and the Indian Government.

He was greeted at Sheremetyevo airport by L. N. Zaykov, member of the Politburo and secretary of the CPSU Central Committee and first secretary of Moscow CPSU Gorkom; V. S. Murakhovskiy, first deputy chairman of the USSR Council of Ministers; L. A. Voronin and I. S. Silayev, deputy chairmen of the USSR Council of Ministers; M. S. Smirtyukov, administrator of affairs of the USSR Council of Ministers; V. M. Velichko, USSR minister; B. Ye. Panyukov, USSR first deputy minister, V. P. Loginov, USSR deputy foreign minister, and other officials.

The welcoming party included P. K. Budhwar, Indian charge d'affaires in the USSR.

The head of the Soviet Government was accompanied by his official entourage.

Pakistani Nuclear Capability Reported

LD271000 Moscow TASS in English 0931 GMT 27 Nov 87

[Text] Washington November 27 TASS—TASS correspondent Andrey Fedyashin reports:

In recent months Pakistan achieved considerable successes in the work to develop nuclear weapons of its own and, possibly, has already created a nuclear device which can be detonated.

This has been reported by the *United Press International* (UPI) with reference to opinions of "military experts" and "reports of U.S. intelligence bodies".

One of U.S. military experts who did not want to give his name told UPI that it was quite certain that Pakistan possessed a nuclear device ready for action. UPI writes that, according to the latest reports of U.S. intelligence bodies, Pakistani scientists tested nuclear-bomb elements and that the resultant radiation level showed that such a device could be detonated.

In other words, a nuclear bomb is ready for action. Similar tests were conducted at a secret facility at Kahuta in May this year. Although UPI does not report when the secod test was carried out, it points out that this happened quite recently.

The current reports that the Islamabad regime has closely approached and, possibly, possesses nuclear weapons are not the first to appear in U.S. mass media. However, they arouse increasing concern of the Reagan administration which fears that they will make it extremely difficult to continue massive military and economic aid by the USA to Pakistan — the USA's main ally in South Asia — the territory of which serves as the main transshipment base for the supply of arms to Afghan counter-revolutionaries and for their combat training.

The U.S. Congress's legislative amendment which had allowed the rendering of military and economic aid to Pakistan despite the work being conducted there to create nuclear weapons expired on September 30, this year.

Over the past six years the administration managed to convince the Congress not to apply to Pakistan the provisions of the so-called Symington-Glenn Amendment of 1976 banning U.S. aid to those countries which embark upon the road of development of nuclear weapons of their own. Washington has been virtually blinking at the nuclear weapons development efforts being made in Pakistan.

As a result, the United States has provided Pakistan with 3,200 million dollars worth of military and economic aid since 1981. A lion's share of the funds was used for the purchase of U.S. armaments, including 40 F-16 nuclear-capable fighter-bombers.

At present the White House is planning to ask 4,200 million dollars from the Congress for thse purposes. The "aid package" envisages the delivery of additional F-16 planes, naval aircraft, anti-ship and air-to-air missiles, and other armaments to Islamabad.

Soviet-Iranian Contacts, Relations Hailed

NC281341 Moscow in Persian to Iran 1100 GMT 28 Nov 87

[Igor Sheftunov commentary]

[Excerpts] [Passage omitted] A session of the subcommittee of the Iranian-Soviet Permanent Commission on Transportation met recently in Tehran. It reviewed plans for expanding transport of Iranian cargo by road, sea, air, and rail over Soviet soil. The protocol signed by participants at this session provides for opening joint shipping routes for transport of cargo and passengers between the Iranian ports of Anzali and Nowshahr and the Soviet port of Baku. This subcommittee also assessed the construction of a railroad from Soviet-Iranian border cities through Sarakhs to Mashhad and other projects envisioning major complexes.

In the past few days there have been other discussions and debates, among Soviet and Iranian parliamentarians. Messrs Rowhani and Jahangiri, representatives of the Iranian Majlis, met with Tolkunov, chairman of the USSR Parliamentary Group and of the Council of the Union, and with Pashayev, chairman of the Spiritual Administration of Muslims of the Transcaucasus. They also met other government and religious officials of the Soviet Union. During these talks our officials stressed the broadening and strengthening of traditional bilateral ties in various fields.

We have a laudable and long-standing tradition of fruitful and effective cooperation, with the benefits manifesting themselves in such forms as the massive metallurgical complex in Esfahan; the machinery factory at Arak; the hydroelectric complex over the Aras River; the Jolfa-Tabriz railroad; scores of grain elevators; and nearly a hundred other establishments set up with Soviet assistance in Iran. These are concrete evidence of this noble tradition.

This cooperation based on equality and mutual benefit has become a strong base for independence and national growth in Iran, but has incurred the displeasure of imperialist circles. They continue to dream of the day when they can return Iran to the era when its surplus raw materials fed Western monopolies and when it was the bonded slave of U.S. militarists. The U.S. Government and its allies exerted military and economic pressure on Iran and tried to reimpose their domination after the revolution. [passage omitted]

Following the failure and exposure of the disgraceful, covert Iran-contra affair, the U.S. Government resorted to overt military and economic pressure on Iran, this time on a much larger scale. However, the expansion and bolstering of Iran's cooperation with the Soviet Union, other socialist countries, and developing countries has weakened the imperialist forces' bases for exerting pressure on Iran and at the same time increased its endurance, despite Western governments' attempts at domination, and it continues to progress on the path of national independence. [passage omitted]

Butko Discusses Tehran Transportation Talks

NC211242 Moscow in Persian to Iran 1800 GMT 20 Nov 87

[Text] The Soviet delegation which attended the meeting of the subcommittee of transportation in the Standing Committee for Soviet-Iranian Cooperation returned to Moscow from Iran. Our correspondent, Mikhail Sumbatov, met Valeriy Butko, deputy minister of railways and head of the Soviet delegation, and asked him to comment on the outcome of this meeting.

Veleriy Butko said: The 14th session of the Subcommittee of Transportation in the Standing Committee of Soviet-Iranian Cooperation was held between 12 to 19 November in Tehran. We discussed a series of issues pertaining to the transportation of cargo from the Soviet Union to Iran as well as to the transit of cargo from Soviet territory to the Islamic Republic of Iran. Ways to expand road, sea, air, and railway transportation of these commodities were also discussed. A protocol defining our future cooperation was signed at the end of the session. It provides for establishment of a joint shipping route between the port of Baku in the Soviet Union and Iranian ports. Problems concerning improvement of air and railway transportation were solved. Moreover, a range of issues concerning commencement of some projects including the Mashhad-Sarakhs railway were also solved.

Butko said in conclusion: We believe that our talks create new opportunities for expanding economic cooperation between the Soviet Union and Iran on the basis of principles of mutual interests and to the benefit of the peoples of both countries.

RPP on Israeli Reaction to Glider Attack

TA280735 Moscow Radio Peace and Progress in Hebrew 1730 GMT 27 Nov 87

[Unattributed commentary]

[Text] The Palestinian commando operation near Qiryat Shemona, in which six IDF [Israeli Defense Force] soldiers were killed and seven others were wounded, has made headlines in Israel. This should not be surprising. For 2 days the Galilee was in a panic, guard duties in all the settlements were stepped up, many inhabitants went down to the underground air raid shelters, and schools and shops were closed — the Galilee was in a state of near shock. It should be noted, however, that the cause for the shock stems not only from fear; the operation proves that not everything the Israeli henchmen are saying about the Palestinians is trustworthy. The operation in fact actually refuted most of the contentions raised by Mr Shamir and his associates whenever they react to criticism from the left.

The operation was indeed carried out by Palestinian commandos. The defense minister and the chief of staff maintain that it was a suicide attack and that none of its participants ever hoped to return from it alive. Yet despite the Shin Bet personnel's assertions regarding Palestinian readiness to kill any Jew they happen to come across, this time the attack was directed at a distinctly military objective. Since Palestinian territory is still under conquest, such operations cannot be called terrorist attacks. International law classifies them as guerrilla operations. Incidentally, the commandos were wearing army fatigues.

But this is not the main thing. From the point of view of many Israelis, the shock exposed a truism: all the declarations by Shamir and his partners, that they would not let the terrorists harm state security, are nothing but a big bluff. If two commandos in a hang glider were able to cross a border boasting the world's tightest security measures without being interrupted, then Israel is in trouble, because what is going to happen if Palestinian guerrillas use even more sophisticated methods? What if bombs activated by people are used, in the style of the World War II kamikaze pilots? What if extremist elements that refuse to accept any authority use lethal weapons against civilian targets?

In purporting to answer these questions, Yitzhaq Shamir maintains that with the help of the IDF any danger to the safety of the Galilee will be warded off. As will be recalled, the Peace for the Galilee Operation was launched with similar slogans. It was then that Shamir himself reiterated Begin's remarks about securing 40 years of peace along the northern border. Just as that declaration was a bluff, so now this is merely an attempt to mark time and help calm spirits.

Meanwhile, the Israeli public is beginning to realize that no security will prevail as long as the roots of violence still exist and as long as the grounds for continued bloodshed remain valid. If Mr Shamir and his men are thinking about retaliatory operations in Palestinian camps or comprehensive raids against civilian population centers when they talk about repelling the danger, this, of course, will never affect Palestinian steadfastness in fighting for their right to self-determination and to return to their homeland. On the contrary; the prime minister's threats could result in a chain reaction leading to escalation. The PLO has already warned Israel against trying to take revenge on the Palestinian camps; clearly any armed operations against civilians will merely result in another round of violence, and in more casualties on both sides.

Referring to the commando operation in the Galilee, Bassam Abu Sharaf, a PLO leader, noted that in denying the Palestinians their legitimate rights, the Israeli Government is leading the country to a disaster. The Palestinian people will continue to wage a struggle for a just peace that will involve recognition of their rights, will step up armed resistance, and at the same time will continue to strive toward holding an international Middle East peace conference. This will help tackle the two peoples' problems swiftly and at the same time point the way to a realistic solution.

Only through a joint effort by all the parties involved—namely Israel and the Palestinian people—will it be possible to guarantee progress toward peace in the region. An international Middle East peace conference could open a new page in the lives of these two nations and put an end to bloodshed. Securing the guarantees for the implementation of the resolutions that would be adopted in that conference will mark the end of the vicious circle of blood and tears in the Middle East.

Tunisian CP Welcomes Regime's Positive Start

PM011241 Moscow PRAVDA in Russian 27 Nov 87 First Edition p 5

[TASS report: "Appraisal of the Situation"]

[Text] Tunis, 26 Nov—Sessions of the Tunisian Communist Party [PCT] Central Committee were held 21 through 23 November to examine the situation in the country. A PCT Central Committee statement notes the "positive substance" of the new Tunisian leadership's "first steps."

The PCT Central Committee acknowledged the need to mobilize the efforts of all the country's national forces to eradicate negative aspects of the past in all areas.

Sudan's Prime Minister Meets CPSU Delegation

LD261512 Moscow TASS International Service in Russian 1215 GMT 26 Nov 87

[Text] Khartoum, 26 Nov (TASS)—A CPSU delegation in the Sudan at the invitation of the Sudanese Communist Party within the program of events devoted to the 70th anniversary of Great October, and which is headed by G. S. Kabasin, member of the CPSU Central Auditing Commission and first seceratry of the Voronezh Obkom, has been received by Al-Sadiq al-Mahdi, prime minister of the Republic of the Sudan.

During a conversation which passed in a friendly and businesslike atmosphere, S. al-Mahdi gave a high assessment of the energetic and open [otkrytoy] policy of the Soviet Union and its new peace initiatives, aimed at eliminating the nuclear threat, bringing about positive changes on our planet, and developing broad international cooperation between all peace-loving forces. The desire was expressed on both sides for further development of Soviet-Sudanese relations in various fields in the interests of the peoples of both countries and of strengthening international peace.

The CPSU delegation also had meetings and conversations with the leadership of the Constituent Assembly, the leadership and aktiv of the Sudanese Communist Party, and of other political parties of the Sudan.

East Europe

PZPR Central Committee Plenum Opens

LD251438 Moscow TASS in English 1400 GMT 25 Nov 87

[Text] Warsaw November 25 TASS—A regular plenary meeting of the Central Committee of the Polish United Workers' Party opened in Warsaw today. It is devoted to the PUWP's ideological and theoretical tasks pertaining to the policy of socialist renovation and reforms in the national economy and the state. Plenum participants will discuss the report "Deepening of Socialist Renovation is a Condition of Accelerated Development of Poland" by the Politburo of the PUWP Central Committee. It was published earlier in the Polish press and was widely discussed at party organizations and work collectives.

The plenary meeting was opened by Wojciech Jaruzelski, first secretary of the PUWP Central Committee. On behalf of the Politburo of the PUWP Central Committee, he suggested that the plenum be conducted in two stages. The second stage is scheduled for the latter part of this December after the nation-wide referendum. This proposal was unanimously approved.

Jaruzelski on Reform

PM301225 Moscow SELSKAYA ZHIZN in Russian 27 Nov 87 p 3

[TASS report: "W. Jaruzelski's Speech"]

[Text] Warsaw, 26 Nov—W. Jaruzelski, first secretary of the PZPR Central Committee, delivered the concluding speech at a plenum of the PZPR Central Committee. He said that radical reforms in Poland are a necessity since the possibilities of achieving progress by available means have been exhausted. It is necessary to carry out the transformations quickly and consistently. Postponing and delaying means complicating matters and considerably raising the price which society will have to pay. However, the reform program can only be implemented with the support and participation of the entire people.

The past years are not easy to assess, the speaker noted. Unquestionable achievements are intertwined with hampering factors and weaknesses. However, it is possible to say with confidence that we have not regressed but have, on the whole, moved forward. The past period was not fruitless for Poland. Anyone who claims the contrary has a short memory and is insulting the honest labor of millions of people. The party has affirmed its determination to work a socialist renewal in the most complex of conditions, despite pressure and sanctions, despite attacks from within and without, and despite the consequences of the economic crisis. The changes which are currently being proposed are aimed at the further development of democracy and self-management. We are hoping that the vast scope which is being provided for the development of the masses' initiative will be properly used. The main task of the reform being implemented in the country is to bring into play all the mechanisms for increasing output, improving output quality, restructuring the configuration of the economy, and improving people's living conditions.

The process of reforms cannot be separated from the struggle against those who reject all positive initiatives. The most dangerous thing that could happen would be the repetition of anarchy. We speak about this openly, clearly drawing the line which separates our changes from the concept of weakening the state and dismantling socialism. The process of renewal must be well-balanced. It cannot mean discipline instead of democracy, nor democracy instead of discipline. The development of people's power and self-management is genuine and successful only if it rests on the strong foundations of the state system, on equality before the law, and universal respect for the law by authorities and citizens alike.

The population is asking: Who will be responsible for the implementation of the reforms, where is the guarantee that they will not remain merely on paper? We must provide such a guarantee. This is above all consistence in the implementation of tasks and personal responsibility for their fulfillment. However, not even the best mechanisms can resolve problems of their own accord. Everything depends on people, their knowledge, their wishes, and their sense of responsibility. Most of our cadres are working successfully, they are in step with the demands of the times. However, there are also not a few manifestations of incompetence, sluggishness, and attempts to hide behind objective difficulties. Aware of the key importance of cadre policy, we propose to devote the next Central Committee plenum to this question.

The party is acting as the initiator of the reforms. In our reforms we remain loyal to the fundamental values of socialism. They are deeply rooted in the best traditions of the Polish working class.

Further Report

LD251613 Moscow TASS in English 1557 GMT 25 Nov 87

[Text] Warsaw November 25 TASS—Wojciech Jaruzelski, first secretary of the Central Committee of the Polish United Workers' Party, spoke at a plenary meeting of the Central Committee of the party that opened here today. He said that a report of the Politbureau submitted for the consideration of the plenary meeting was a result of collective work. It is based on the party's experience, on the study of the essence of problems that worry society. The report was published ahead of the plenary meeting, which is a new element in the style of the party work, evidence of openness and of the democratization of the decision-making process in the Polish United Workers' Party.

Jaruzelski said that the plenary meeting was to tackle some important problems, specifically, to make more accurate the party's perspective of a further democratization of the political life, to ensure broad participation of society in the management of the state, in the solution of everyday and production problems of labour collectives, villages and cities. He pointed out that the party was developing on a firm basis of the fundamental values of the socialist system. It seeks to consolidate them and to overcome the factors that are hampering development at the moment. The ideological analysis due to be made by the plenary meeting will furnish new arguments in favour of the program of reforms and will answer the questions that worry people, primarily those connected with the raising of efficiency of the national economy, the development of people's initiative, openness and self-government.

Jaruzelski emphasized that consolidation of the party's role on the present stage of socialist development was normal and necessary.

Results of Polish Referendum Announced

LD302016 Moscow TASS in English 2005 GMT 30 Nov 87

[Text] Warsaw November 30 TASS—The Central Commission announced here today the results of the November 29 nationwide referendum on reforms in the economy and the country. Those taking part had to answer either yes or no to two questions: On the methods and rate of transformations in the socio-economic field and further democratization of socio-political life.

According to the commission, 68 per cent of the country's eligible population turned out for the referendum, taking part in which is not obligatory. Despite the fact that the majority of those voting expressed support for the government programme for radical reform when answering the two questions in the referendum - 66 and 69 per cent - its results are not binding because, if all eligible voters are counted according to the principle of the voting, the number of affirmative replies amounted to less than 50 per cent.

Nevertheless, as Polish Government Spokesman Jerzy Urban said, the results of the voting underlined the public's trust in a new institute of people's power - referendum - and were an indication of high civic activity. On behalf of the government he reaffirmed the intention to continue the policy of radical reform and democratization in the country.

Urban on Referendum

LD302146 Moscow TASS in English 2121 GMT 30 Nov 87

[Text] Warsaw November 30 TASS—Jerzy Urban, an official spokesman for the Government of the Polish People's Republic, told a news conference here that, according to preliminary figures, about 68 per cent of all persons eligible for vote had taken part in the nationwide referendum in Poland.

In the coverage of the referendum and in their comments, Jerzy Urban went on to say, a number of Western media organizations repeatedly resorted to falsifications and outright lies. The subversive radio station "Free Europe" launched a massive, high-pressure campaign in conjunction with the referendum. Its objective was to get the population to boycott the vote, distort the meaning of proposed reforms and convince the people that they are useless. Small groups of people and individuals who are only too willing to lie about the substance of the proposed transformations were used for that purpose.

The U.S. Administration called for reforms resembling the ones currently planned in Poland, the Polish Government spokesman said. We are on the threshold of deep changes in the country starting with a democratic act—the holding of the referendum—and we have turned to the people for support of the reforms.

It is appropriate to ask why the radio station controlled by the United States is advertising in an inciting manner something that is opposite to what the American Administration publicly proclaims. Why is "Free Europe" vigorously trying to interfere in the affairs of the Polish people, urging them to oppose the reforms? - Jerzy Urban asked.

This can be regarded either as an act of subversion by the American propaganda center or as insincerity of Washington's policy toward Poland, Jerzy Urban said.

Jerzy Urban on U.S. Funds for Solidarity

PM271315 Moscow PRAVDA in Russian 25 Nov 87 Second Edition p 5

[TASS report: "Interference"]

[Text] Warsaw, 24 Nov—The decision by U.S. legislators to pay the leadership of the former "Solidarity" 1 million dollars annually was a new illustration of the U.S. Congress' interference in Poland's internal affairs.

This provocative decision "obviously proves that the so-called independent opposition figures are now in the pay of the United States," J. Urban, government spokesman, stated at a press conference today. It is typical, he stressed, that the U.S. Congress has decided to transfer funds to a "national fund in support of democracy" in order to establish rigid control over the expenditure of the millions of dollars and to shield the ringleaders of the structures operating illegally in Poland from the charge that they have become paid agents of the U.S. Administration. The fund will also redistribute funds among the leaders of the former "Solidarity" and various emigre groupings. However, the fact that dollars for clandestine activity hostile to Poland and for paying pro-American oppositionists will come not directly from the U.S. Treasury but via intermediaries essentially changes nothing. This subterfuge cannot return the false aura of independence to apparatchiks of the disbanded "Solidarity." For the money is earmarked for subversive political work at the behest of the masters across the ocean, the Polish Government's official spokesman indicated.

Ryzhkov Receives Poland's Szalajda in Moscow

LD280040 Warsaw PAP in English 2200 GMT 27 Nov 87

[Text] Moscow, Nov. 27— Vice-Premier Zbigniew Szalajda, on his working visit here, was received today by CPSU CC Political Bureau Member and Chairman of the Council of Ministers Nikolay Ryzhkov.

In the light of decisions made during the meetings of Wojciech Jaruzelski and Mikhail Gorbachev, the two focused attention on possibilities to better use the reserves of integration embeded in production, scientific and technical potentials of Poland and the USSR.

The meeting pointed out that the transformation of economic mechanisms, currently carried out in the two countries, substantially broadened possibilities of Polish-Soviet cooperation in all fields of economic life.

Szalajda, accompanied by Minister of Transport, Shipping and Communications Janusz Kaminski, conferred with Vice-Premier Yuriy Maslyukov on cooperation in civil aviation. The sides made decisions concerning the implementation of postulates forwarded by the government commission examining the causes of last May's catastrophe of *IL-62M* plane. They also discussed deliveries of planes, engines and spare parts in the years 1988-1990, and prospective supplies of new types of airplanes for the Polish "LOT" Airlines after 1990.

Polish Economists' Congress Opens in Krakow

LD271743 Moscow TASS in English 1314 GMT 27 Nov 87

[Text] Warsaw November 27 TASS—Polish economists opened their congress in Krakow today to chart out the guidelines for the country's socio-economic development within the framework of the second stage of the economic reform. The forum drew 600-odd prominent scientists who will also review the concepts and methods of radical restructuring of the country's economic mechanism and define the scientists' tasks at the second stage of the economic reform.

Delegations of foreign economists are also attending the congress. Other guests at the forum include heads of large enterprises, specialists in the field of industrial cooperation and representatives of foreign trade firms and associations.

Yazov Jubilee Greetings to SFRY Counterpart

PM301325 Moscow KRASNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian 29 Nov 87 First Edition p 1

[Message from Army General D. Yazov, USSR defense minister,to Fleet Admiral B. Mamula, SFRY federal secretary for national defense]

[Text] To Fleet Admiral Comrade B. Mamula, SFRY federal secretary of national defense

Esteemed Comrade Federal Secretary!

On behalf of the USSR Armed Forces and my own behalf, I congratulate you and all Yugoslav servicemen on the Yugoslav peoples' national holiday—Republic Day.

Soviet servicemen, loyal to the traditions of Soviet-Yugoslav combat collaboration, express their firm resolve to continue to strengthen friendship and cooperation between the armed forces of our countries for the benefit of the cause of peace and socialism.

I wish the Yugoslav People's Army personnel further successes in improving their combat skill in the interests of consolidating socialist Yugoslavia's defense capability.

With communist greetings,

Army General D. Yazov, USSR defense minister.

Ceausescu Greets Syria's Al-Asad on Arrival

LD302135 Moscow TASS in English 1928 GMT 30 Nov 87

[Text] Bucharest November 30 TASS—General Secretary of the Arab Socialist Renaissance Party, President of the Syrian Arab Republic Hafiz al-Asad arrived in Bucharest for an official visit today.

He was met at the airport by general secretary of the Romanian Communist Party, President of the Socialist Republic of Romania Nicolae Ceausescu, other officials.

Agerpres news agency reports that the Romanian-Syrian summit talks will promote the further strengthening of friendship and cooperation of the two countries, the cause of peace and security.

Army Gen Lizichev Begins Visit to Romania

PM271357 Moscow KRASNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian 27 Nov 87 First Edition p 3

[Unattributed report: "Friendly Visit"]

[Text] On 26 November a delegation of leading political workers from the Soviet Armed Forces led by Army General A.D. Lizichev, member of the CPSU Central Committee and chief of the Soviet Army and Navy Main Political Directorate, began a friendly visit to the Socialist Republic of Romania. The delegation has been invited by Lieutenant General I. Ceausescu, member of the RCP Central Committee, deputy minister of national defense, and secretary of the Supreme Political Council of the Romanian Army.

Further Report

PM301345 Moscow KRASNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian 29 Nov 87 First Edition p 3

[TASS report: "Meeting in Bucharest"]

[Text] Bucharest, 27 Nov—I. Coman, member of the RCP Central Committee Political Executive Committee and secretary of the RCP Central Committee, has received a delegation of leading political workers of the Soviet Armed Forces headed by Army General A.D. Lizichev, member of the CPSU Central Committee and chief of the Soviet Army and Navy Main Political Directorate. Colonel General V. Milea, candidate member of the RCP Central Committee Political Executive Committee and Romanian minister of national defense, and Lieutenant General I. Ceausescu, member of the RCP Central Committee, Romanian deputy minister of national defense, and secretary of the Romanian Army Higher Political Council, took part in the talk, which took place in a warm, friendly atmosphere.

Aristov Arrives in CSSR for Talks

For Czechoslovak media accounts of the visit to Czechoslovakia by Soviet Foreign Trade Minister Boris Aristov, including his arrival and talks on preparing a protocol, see the Czechoslovakia section of the 30 November East Europe *Daily Report* and subsequent issues.

Gerle in Talks With Maslyukov, Silayev

LD261024 Prague CTK in English 0940 GMT 26 Nov 87

[Text] Moscow Nov 26 (CTK correspondent)—Questions of Czechoslovak-Soviet economic cooperation were discussed during Czechoslovak Premier Ladislav Gerle's working visit to Moscow which ended today.

Ladislav Gerle held talks with Soviet Deputy Premiers Yuriy Maslyukov and Ivan Silayev especially on tasks arising from the recent meeting between Premiers Lubomir Strougal and Nikolay Ryzhkov.

PRAVDA on Cooperation Talks With Hungary

PM301131 Moscow PRAVDA in Russian 26 Nov 87 Second Edition p 5

[TASS report: "Session of Soviet-Hungarian Commission"]

[Text] Budapest, 25 Nov—The 37th session of the Soviet-Hungarian Intergovernmental Commission on Economic and Scientific and Technical Cooperation was held here 23-25 November.

Progress in implementing the accords to expand the two countries' economic cooperation reached at meetings between M.S. Gorbachev and J. Kadar and at talks between the heads of the USSR and Hungarian Governments was examined.

Chief attention was devoted to formulating specific measures designed to further develop cooperation and mutual trade, improve its structure, and introduce progressive forms of production and scientific and technical cooperation. Questions associated with the formulation of a concept for economic and scientific and techncial cooperation between the USSR and Hungary for 15-20 years were discussed.

The tasks of both countries' organizations to accelerate the implementation of the Comprehensive Program for CEMA Countries' Scientific and Technical Progress Through the Year 2000 were examined, and measures to boost the technical standard and quality of reciprocally supplied machine building output were approved.

Constituent documents on the creation of five new joint enterprises were signed during the commission's work.

The Soviet delegation at the session was headed by A.K. Antonov, deputy chairman of the USSR Council of Ministers, and the Hungarian delegation by J. Marjai, deputy chairman of the Hungarian Council of Ministers.

The head of the Soviet delegation was received by K. Grosz, member of the Politburo of the MSZMP Central Committee and chairman of the Hungarian Council of Ministers, and M. Nemeth, secretary of the MSZMP Central Committee.

MSZMP's Gaspar on Changes in Socialist World

PM301500 Moscow TRUD in Russian 25 Nov 87 p 3

[Article by S. Gaspar, member of the MSZMP Central Committee Politburo, chairman of WFTU, and chairman of the Hungarian National Trade Union Council, under the rubric "The International Trade Union Movement": "Loyalty to the Ideas of October"]

[Text] Budapest, November—However sophisticated the attempts of the anticommunists to minimize the significance of October, they are incapable of refuting the historical truth—October opened a new era in mankind's development. There is no country or people in the world today where its ideas have not found recognition in some form or another. Graphic evidence of this was provided by the fact that nearly 170 delegations from more than 120 countries went to Moscow to greet the October jubilee and the motherland of the revolution—the Soviet Union.

No, it was no simple tribute of respect to a great state. First and foremost, it was an ardent greeting for the historic reality of the creation on earth of a community without exploitation, social conflicts, or wars.

However, history teaches us that a man, a people, or a party can only consider themselves real adherents of Great October when they are able consistently to put into practice its gains, consolidate them, and reveal all the values that mankind can gain from the full implementation of the ideas of the October Revolution today and in the future. A graphic example of such consistency is provided by the present activity of the CPSU and the decisions of its 27th Congress. It is no exaggeration to say that no events or processes in the world today—and this too was confirmed by the Moscow jubilee celebrations—are watched by the working people with such attention as the changes taking place in the USSR. And that is only natural: After all, the present fundamental changes in the Soviet Union rank alongside the revolutionary events of 1917. Moreover, the Soviet restructuring further develops the ideas of Great October and paves new, untrodden paths to the future.

Of course, various reasons exist for this exceptional interest in the current events in the USSR. Thus, the socialist countries and their parties and peoples watch the changes in the USSR with particular attentiveness because throughout the socialist world there has been an intensification of the desire for renewal and the elimination of the factors hampering rapid, natural socioeconomic development. And in this important cause the useful experience demonstrated by the Soviet Union is today more valuable than ever before.

The attention of working people in capitalist countries is attracted by the new face of socialism, whose real features are already beginning to be defined in the course of the changes in the Soviet Union and the other socialist countries. As for the peoples of the Third World, they associate with the Soviet restructuring a real prospect of improving their positions in the world community and eliminating economic chaos, poverty, and illiteracy. For them, the revolutionary transformations in the socialist countries, especially the USSR, are a huge reserve in the struggle to improve life, the struggle for peace and social progress.

International monopolies have recently been using refined methods in waging a comprehensive and concentrated offensive against the workers' gains in all countries and against the unity of the international trade union movement. To this end they are using the most perfidious—and that means dangerous—means and methods, including that of declaring trade unions to be "obsolete, unnecessary associations." In this situation a special responsibility falls on the mass organizations of working people in the socialist countries and the WFTU—we must give more clear-cut, persistent, effective assistance to member organizations and unaffiliated organizations in protecting and representing the working people's interests.

An exceptionally important avenue of the activity of WFTU, of sector international associations of trade unions, and of the work of the socialist countries' trade unions is the uncompromising struggle for peace—the supreme value of our civilization. On WFTU's initiative, 1 September each year is celebrated as the international day of trade union actions for peace. On that day, hundreds of millions of the world's working people demonstrate their determination together to defend mankind's secure future and create a world without weapons of mass destruction.

It should be noted that now, thanks to the Soviet Union's efforts, more favorable conditions have been created for achieving disarmament and destroying nuclear weapons. A great role was played in this by the persistent activity of the CPSU and M.S. Gorbachev, general secretary of the CPSU Central Committee, and by the new concept in international relations—the creation of universal security in the world. This new thinking, demonstrated by the Soviet Union, is winning more and more supporters in all countries.

Today the attention of the whole world is focused on the forthcoming meeting between M. Gorbachev and R. Reagan. It is impossible even to imagine anything more important than this event: A new era could begin in mankind's history—the process of the destruction of nuclear weapons, which threaten all life on earth. The feelings of gratitude which all people on earth feel for the great Soviet Union and its leadership, whose persistent efforts have led to this historic result, are therefore not surprising.

I would particularly like to note that the Great October jubilee was, for Hungary's working people, an occasion for stocktaking too: Where our chosen socialist path has led us, what has been done to put Lenin's ideas into practice. It was also an occasion for reconsidering the role and tasks of the mass organizations in the growing processes of socioeconomic renewal of society, in the changing conditions of socialism's development. I am profoundly convinced that we need constant comprehensive, profound self-analysis, or else unexpected and sudden events could catch us unawares.

It is no secret now that building a new society proved a far more complex task than we once supposed. When we in Hungary, for instance, embarked on building socialism, we thought that after the working class came to power, we only had to decide what we wanted, and it would all be ours. We also believed that socialism could be built in a very short space of time. But it turned out that every day we encounter previously unknown situations, new problems and tasks. Well, people learn from their mistakes.

Stagnation in the economy, the devaluation of our goods on the world market, and Hungary's substantial financial debt to the West give us much concern. Because of this, it has proved necessary even to restrict the use of national income for consumption. Only nominal wages are keeping pace with rising prices in the country [sentence as published].

The Hungarian trade unions are familiar with the situation in the country. They also know the opinion, understand the concern, of the working people. We now see it as our main task convincingly to explain the role of prices and the reasons for the devaluation of the forint and to demonstrate the real prospect for increasing labor productivity and the responsibility of workers' collectives for the situation in the country. Our experience has shown that it is possible to advance successfully toward the goal set only in the conditions of social unity, only with the active support of all the working people and their effective participation in the resolution of the tasks set. The Hungarian trade unions, true to the cause of socialism, play a major role in creating and constantly strengthening that unity. Only the working people themselves, the country's masters, can impose working order in our socialist home.

Hungarian society today is full of the idea of renewal. A concrete expression of this is the new program elaborated by the party for the country's socioeconomic upsurge. This shows an effective way out of the difficult economic situation that has arisen and gives a clear response to the challenge of the times. Its successful fulfillment will enable us not only to maintain the results achieved along the path of socialist building, but to go further. We want to demonstrate the Hungarian people's strength, initiative, and sense of reality, their readiness to work for the ideals of communism.

Successes, Tasks of People's Albania Viewed

PM301617 Moscow IZVESTIYA in Russian 27 Nov 87 Morning Edition p 5

[G. Mitkevich article: "Albania's Historic Landmarks"]

[Text] The Albanian people are currently celebrating two significant dates in their history: the 75th anniversary of the proclamation of Albanian independence and the 43th anniversary of the country's liberation from the fascist invaders.

The Albanians' path to national independence was difficult and severe. For almost 500 years the country languished under the Ottoman yoke. More than once, the Albanian people rose in armed struggle against their enslavers but the inequality of forces was too great. The Russian Revolution of 1905-1907 gave new impetus to the Albanian national liberation movement. Under its influence Albanian patriots launched the struggle for the country's liberation with renewed force, culminating in the proclamation of independence on 28 November 1912.

However, as subsequent events showed, Albania still had not gained true independence. The feudal landowning cliques which succeeded each other at the helm of power sought first and foremost to secure the support of this or that imperialist power and turned the country into a bargaining chip. Consequently Albania was left unarmed in the face of Italian fascist aggression in April 1939.

The rout of fascism in World War II and the Albanian people's selfless national liberation struggle under the leadership of the Communist Party of Albania (now the Albanian Workers Party), created in November 1941, led to the country's liberation from fascist occupation. On 29 November 1944 the last of Hitler's soldiers were driven from Albanian soil. The people's democratic revolution triumphed in Albania and was a historic landmark in the destiny of the Albanian people, who had chosen the path of building a new life.

In close collaboration with the Soviet Union and other socialist countries the Albanian working people had resolved an important task by the early sixties—they had laid the foundations of socialism. Albania embarked on a new stage in its development—the stage of creating the material and technical base of a socialist society.

During the years of people's power, Albania has been transformed from a backward agrarian country into an agrarian and industrial state with many industrial sectors, a developed agriculture, and a high standard of public education. Railroads have been built, something the old Albania had never known, all towns and villages have been electrified, and per capita national income has risen more than fivefold during the years of people's power.

The Ninth Albanian Workers Party Congress, which was held in November 1986, made important decisions on the country's continued socioeconomic development. Under the directives for the Eighth 5-Year Plan (1986-1990) approved by the congress, global social product is to have increased 31-33% in 1990 in comparison with 1985 and national income is to have risen by 35-37%.

Industry has been set great tasks. By 1990 industrial production in the country is planned to have increased by 29-31% compared with 1985. The main increase in output is to be achieved by making better use of existing production capacities. In addition, the construction of such projects as the Komani hydroelectric power station on the Drin River, nickel and cobalt production plants in Elbasan, and a lubricants plant in Ballesh is to be completed. The modernization and expansion of a number of industrial enterprises is planned. There is to be a considerable increase in oil and gas extraction, ferronickel, chromium, and copper ore mining, steel and copper smelting, and the production of metal processing industry output and light and food industry goods. The construction of the Milot-Rreshen-Klos railway and the Banje hydroelectric power complex is at the planning stage.

The production of agricultural output is planned to increase by 35-37% during the 5-year plan in comparison with the previous 5-year plan. Real per capita incomes in 1990 should have risen by 7-9% compared with 1985, and retail trade turnover by 23-25%.

To accomplish these tasks, measures are being taken to increase the efficiency of operation of the national economy, where the rate of development has slowed down in recent years. The planning system is being improved. State enterprises, agricultural cooperatives, and local organs of power have been granted greater independence on production questions. Material incentives for labor have been introduced. State purchase prices have been increased for certain types of agricultural products. The monitoring of enterprises' activity and of the quality of their goods is being stepped up. Decisions have been taken on improving the population's food supply.

These measures are bearing fruit. As an Albanian Workers Party Central Committee Politburo session in October 1987 noted, the state plans are being fulfilled in a number of production sectors, such as ferrous and nonferrous metal, coal mining, ferronickel and copper ore extraction, and the light and food industry. The Milot-Rreshen railroad has been built. A good wheat harvest has been gathered in the main agricultural regions. Good results have been achieved by collectives of a number of construction, transport, trade, municipal, and other enterprises. At the same time, additional efforts are being made to meet the plan targets for the extraction of oil, chromium ore, and so on.

Soviet people have sincere understanding for Albanian working people's efforts in building socialism. While congratulating the Albanian people on the 75th anniversary of the proclamation of Albania's independence and on the 43d anniversary of the country's liberation from the fascist occupiers and the victory of the people's revolution they also wish them happiness and prosperity and success in the struggle for peace and friendship among the peoples.

GDR Rock Concert 'Hooligans' Put on Trial

PM011015 Moscow IZVESTIYA in Russian 29 Nov 87 Morning Edition p 4

[TASS report: "Hooligans Tried"]

[Text] Berlin, 28 Nov—*Neues Deutschland* reports that the trial of hooligans accused of outrageous behavior and acts of violence opened at the Berlin-Mitte district court in the capital on Friday.

During a rock concert held at the Church of Zion in the capital's Berlin-Mitte district on 17 October this year, the accused attacked the public and threw bottles into the crowd, as a result of which many citizens were injured, some of them seriously. At the same time, church property was damaged. The indictment reveals that during these excesses the hooligans shouted slogans from the Nazi period, which is a punishable offense in the GDR.

Representatives of the Evangelical Church are taking part in the trial.

West Europe

British Reaction to INF Accord Reported

Howe Calls Treaty 'Good News'

LD260048 Moscow TASS in English 2230 GMT 25 Nov 87

[Text] London November 25 TASS—British Foreign Secretary Geoffrey Howe welcomed the agreement between the USSR and the USA on all matters related to the draft treaty on elimination of medium- and shorter-range missiles. In a statement circulated by the Foreign

Office today, the British foreign secretary said he welcomed good news from Geneva that the United States and the Soviet Union resolved all problems of the INF treaty.

At the same time, he repeated the known stand of the British Government that it was only the deployment by the NATO member-countries of cruise missiles and Pershing-2 missiles in Europe that made it possible to conclude successfully the negotiations that were prolonged and not always easy.

Howe Urges Senate Ratification

LD292225 Moscow TASS in English 2159 GMT 29 Nov 87

[Text] London November 29 TASS—British Foreign Secretary Geoffrey Howe said on Sunday in an interview with the British Broadcasting Corporation (BBC) that the European NATO allies of the United States supported the Soviet-U.S. agreement banning medium- and shorter-range missiles.

In answer to the question what he thinks about the stance of some U.S. Republican senators who threaten to block the Senate ratification of the INF agreement, the British foreign secretary said:

"We are most anxious that there is not a false expression in the United State about what Europe thinks of the treaty"

"Europe wants the INF deal, once achieved, to be ratified by the United States", Howe said.

Younger Says Accord 'Historic'

LD292308 Moscow TASS in English 2152 GMT 29 Nov 87

[Text] London November 29 TASS—British Defence Secretary George Younger has stated that the agreement on medium- and shorter-range missiles, which Mikhail Gorbachev, general secretary of the CPSU Central Committee, and President Ronald Reagan of the United States will sign in Washington next week will be a historic one, for it will for the first time lead to a reduction in nuclear weapons on earth.

He spoke in the city of Peebles at an annual conference of the Conservative Party's Youth Organization in Scotland.

The defence secretary emphasised that that would be undoubtedly a good agreement to Britain as well because it would strengthen British security and create a precedent for future talks.

He said the British Government believed that peace could be ensured at a lower level of armaments.

London Correspondent's Report

LD300013 Moscow Television Service in Russian 1800 GMT 29 Nov 87

[From the "Vremya" newscast; "Studio 20" presented by Aleksandr Serikov]

[Excerpts] [Serikov] Hello, comrades! The closer to the Soviet-U.S. summit meeting in Washington, the greater the interest and attention paid to everything connected with it. Other events, no doubt important for this or that region, are being moved on to a secondary plane, because the Washington meeting is of universal importance concerning, in one way or another, all peoples on earth. What is being expected from it by those who are engaged in politics or those who are far away from it? [passage omitted] Our correspondent Vsevolod Shishkovskiy is in London. What is Britain's attitude to the Soviet-U.S. meeting in Washington?

[Shishkovskiy] The reaction of British governmental circles is most positive. Hope is being expressed here that the missile agreement will be ratified by the U.S. Congress without delay. However, it has to be noted that representatives of official London are attempting as before to explain achievement of this accord with the firm position adopted by the West. Opinions that now it is necessary to slow down, not to hurry with further cuts of nuclear arsenals, are also being expressed. However, it is quite obvious that Great Britain will eventually have to join in the process of nuclear disarmament. For the time being, they are ready here only to reduce the matter to the cut of conventional and other weapons, not touching upon their own nuclear potential at all.

[Serikov] It is well known that this position is being very actively criticized in Great Britain itself.

[Shishkovskiy] Yes, indeed. The leader of the opposition, leaders of leading trade unions, and antiwar organizations have already spoken with criticism addressed to the British Government. In Great Britain, many think that the historical accord between the Soviet Union and the United States should be only the beginning of the irreversible process of liquidating nuclear weapons on earth. This is also the view of many ordinary Britons whom I talked with a few hours ago in London streets. [passage omitted]

Further on Gorbachev's Planned UK Stopover

LD271231 London PRESS ASSOCIATION in English 1158 GMT 27 Nov 87

[By Chris Moncrieff, PRESS ASSOCIATION chief political correspondent]

[Text] The prime minister will meet Soviet leader Mikhail Gorbachev at Brize Norton Royal Air Force Station during his stopover visit to Britain next month, government sources disclosed today.

Officials in Moscow have publicly acknowledged that the Soviet leader's decision to meet Mrs Thatcher reflected the esteem he has for her and the warmer relations that now exist between Britain and the Soviet Union.

The Soviet leader yesterday accepted Mrs Thatcher's invitation to break his journey to meet her on his way to the Washington summit with President Reagan to sign the treaty eliminating medium- and shorter-range nuclear weapons.

However the meeting may last even less than the original three or four hours scheduled for it. Mr Gorbachev will not be leaving the Oxfordshire Station during the visit on December 7.

When Mrs Thatcher was in Moscow last March, she had more than nine hours of talks in the Kremlin with Mr Gorbachev. She has always said she could do business with him and they plainly get on famously.

At Brize Norton the two leaders will discuss the INF treaty, East-West relations generally and the situation in the Gulf.

At present no firm programme has been set and it is still unsure whether Mr Gorbachev will even have time to stay for lunch. Nor have any arrangements been announced yet for his wife, Raisa, during the stopover.

Mr Gorbachev will be accompanied by his foreign minister, Mr Eduard Shevardnadze. He will have simultaneous talks with the British foreign secretary, Sir Geoffrey Howe, at the station.

Britain's fleet of 13 VC10 aircraft—used for royal and prime ministerial visits—are maintained at Brize Norton.

Mrs Thatcher did not conceal her delight when she told the Commons yesterday that Mr Gorbachev had accepted her invitation.

She told MPS: "I hope Mr Gorbachev will be here for a few hours so that we can have a good discussion both on matters affecting the Soviet Union and also on the future beyond the intermediate nuclear weapons treaty."

She described the treaty as "a vindication of the firmness of NATO and, in particular, a vindication of the attitude taken by this country."

Government sources are making clear that this brief visit does not prejudice a possible longer visit which Mrs Thatcher hopes Mr Gorbachev will be able to make to Britain.

Thatcher Thanks Gorbachev for Condolences

LD292237 Moscow in English to Great Britain and Ireland 2000 GMT 29 Nov 87

[Text] The British prime minister, Mrs Margaret Thatcher, has thanked the Soviet leadership and the Soviet people for condolences over the London tube disaster. In a message to the Soviet leader, Mikhail Gorbachev, she said the condolences were highly appreciated in Britain.

'Uncomfortable' Debate at UK Meeting Viewed

PM241351 Moscow IZVESTIYA in Russian 18 Nov 87 Morning Edition p 5

[Article by Vitaliy Kobysh, IZVESTIYA political observer: "Restructuring: Sovietologists Debate"]

[Text] The fact that the world is showing a heightened interest in our restructuring process does not make headline news. But it is news to a certain extent when leading, very well-informed Sovietologists from 24 countries spend 5 days together from 9:00 in the morning until late at night discussing everything connected with the changes taking place in our country and the consequences of these changes for the Soviet people and the rest of the world.

The conference or, perhaps, to put it more simply, the exchange of opinions—despite its official title, "The Soviet Union: The Internal Evolution and Foreign Policy of a Great Power in Its Transitional Period," the discussions were quite informal—was held recently at Wiston House, 100 km to the south of London. This austerely beautiful building, which resembles a castle and blends naturally into the unique, gentle English countryside, is listed as being more than 900 years old. Despite the fact that over the ages it has been extended and altered more than once, it has retained an architectural harmony and strength impervious to time and change. It looks more like a bastion of ancient European culture than one of past battles.

Leased by the Foreign Office—the British Foreign Ministry—Wiston House opened its heavy doors in good will and hospitality to us Soviet people for the first time this year. At first, after the war, conferences dedicated to British-FRG relations [sentence as published] were the main function to be held here. The scope of the discussions has gradually broadened. An important place is now given to problems relating to the Soviet Union and other socialist states and our restructuring.

Three prominent representatives of the USSR Foreign Ministry have spoken at Wiston House on different occasions so far this year. The Wiston House sessions act as a barometer of opinion among the Western scientific and political elite with regard to restructuring. They also serve as the British side's contribution to implementing the memorandum on mutual understanding regarding new areas of cooperation in information, culture, and education, which was signed during the Soviet-British summit meeting in March this year.

This time Leonid Ivanovich Abalkin, director of the USSR Academy of Sciences Economics Institute and corresponding member of the USSR Academy of Sciences, and the author of these lines, representing the Soviet Committee for European Security, were invited to a discussion with Sovietologists .

In the oak-paneled conference hall of Wiston House, which has seen much in its lifetime, a whole host of Sovietologists looked at the Soviet experts with interest. Slightly surprised by this large number of Soviet specialists, we studied our surroundings with no less interest. There were a considerable number of familiar faces, academics of world renown, some of whom we had held discussions with in the past. But most of the faces were unfamiliar to us. They included a large number of diplomats (several envoys had flown in from Moscow) and well-known journalists (they had all been told that they could write about the meeting but must not mention names of the participants or quote them if they objected).

A considerable group of people stood out by their bearing, their haircuts, and the fact that they were clearly unused to wearing civilian clothes. They were members of various NATO services. We were not particularly interested in exactly which services they represented, but we guessed, of course.

These well turned-out people clearly fell into two categories. The first was the "silent majority," so to speak. While the discussions were in progress, they zealously wrote everything down without saying one word from morning till night. The second group—comprising only a small number of people—acted as the propaganda "vanguard." Now and again, they asked the Soviet guests what they considered to be tricky questions and rather unceremoniously chided those of their compatriots who—again, as it seemed to them—strayed from objectivity or else even showed sympathy toward the Soviet Union and the processes taking place there.

Those present also included former and, as we were told, future defense ministers, foreign ministers, and senators.

A mixed group, as we can see. The tone of the discussions, however, was set by the highly professional Sovietologists, mainly from Britain and the United States. They used a thoughtful, serious tone conducive to understanding what is really happening in our country, where we are going, and when we can expect to arrive. Leonid Ivanovich Abalkin and myself not only found it extremely interesting to listen to all this. Never before had we been involved in discussing problems of restructuring in such a broad, comprehensive way abroad.

However, apart from these explanations to everything said by L.I. Abalkin, the audience's interest was not so much simply keen as positively riveted. There was a special atmosphere, unusual in our own experience and, as it seemed to us, in that of the other participants in the conference. My colleague was so mercilessly frank about everything, including our problems and difficulties and the stagnation, inertia, and resistance encountered by the restructuring process, it was as if he was speaking at the Economics Institute back home rather than here, at Wiston House. The audience, those who were able to conduct the discussion on the same intellectual level—and, I repeat, it was they who predominated at the meeting—were not only grateful for this frankness and confidence placed in them but also spoke in the same spirit themselves. We had a businesslike, constructive, mostly honest discussion.

True, there was also one delicate element in these discussions which is not very pleasant to mention but must be mentioned nevertheless: Otherwise the picture will not be totally clear. So that you understand what I am talking about, allow me to quote the following exchange of remarks between myself and an old acquaintance: a well-known researcher from a major scientific center in the United States. After he had completed his report on some of our restructuring problems—a report based on accurate, scientific analysis—I asked him: "Are you not afraid that your objectivity may not please some of the people in the hall who are not actually speaking themselves but are following everything closely and writing it all down?" "Yes, I am afraid," he admitted, "precisely for this reason, as you may have noticed, I reiterated in virtually every paragraph that the Soviet Union is a great military power with global pretensions. Please explain to Mr Abalkin that I was forced to do this because of those people in the hall who are so carefully noting everything down."

For the sake of objectivity, I must point out that some of those present at Wiston House had no qualms about stating their full approval of the changes being made in our country, while others were openly hostile to us, criticizing everything not to their liking.

The latter, however, were clearly in the minority and mainly fell into the straight-back-and-short-haircut category. The things they said prompted the appropriate reaction from the others: Listening to them, some openly frowned, others, feeling confused, either stared at the floor or at the ceiling. I am not exaggerating anything or giving vent to wishful thinking: This is how it really was.

Does this mean that the meeting of Sovietologists was totally amicable and completely objective in its assessment of events in our country? That this was not the case was shown by the speech given by David Mellor, the 38-year-old British minister of state for foreign and commonwealth affairs, who opened the conference; he too is a Sovietologist (he gave me permission to write about his speech).

The minister began his speech by quoting Prime Minister M. Thatcher, who recently said in an interview with the American press that the events taking place in the Soviet Union under Gorbachev's leadership are bold, historic undertakings. After this, D. Mellor made it clear that, nevertheless, until fundamental changes are made in the USSR, he and others are not so naive as to believe in the seriousness of the Soviet leadership's intentions. Then the British minister presented the Soviet Union with an extensive bill of indictment incorporating absolutely everything from Afghanistan, Somalia, and Ethiopia to the "Jewish problem." It is assumed that only when the USSR has cleared itself in one way or another of accusations brought against it will it be possible to hold a serious discussion with it or take the restructuring process seriously. The minister also said that prospects for relations between our two countries are now more propitious than ever before, that Britain is pleased with the success of the Soviet-American disarmament talks, particularly in the arms control sphere, and that his country is ready to join this process and open up its territory to verification.

This is not a full account of D. Mellor's speech. On the whole, it was clear and, in some aspects, constructive. I just wanted to convey the general spirit of the speech and show that, like the opinions of most of the conference participants, it was not always uniformly pleasant for us to hear. It was rather the reverse. Despite the fact that the Sovietologists gathered at Wiston House displayed a burning interest in changes taking place in our country, and many showed an understanding of our difficulties and confidence that we would be able to overcome them, my colleague and I experienced a number of unpleasant moments and often felt extremely uncomfortable.

This probably applies not only to us Soviet people. Obviously, it is human nature to feel that it is one thing—even that is quite difficult—to criticize oneself but a different matter entirely when someone else is doing the criticizing. L.I. Abalkin and I probably did not look very happy when a knowledgeable Washington professor (he subscribes to 39 scientific journals from the USSR alone) boldly drew a graph on the board showing growth in infant mortality and the decline in general life expectancy, particularly among men, in our country in recent years. Nor were we particularly enthusiastic when figures were quoted from Soviet sources on stagnation in our economy in the same period and the cancerous tumor of bureaucracy, total license, and bribery. We had to sit through all this. It was a painful experience for us, of course.

Nevertheless, we did not feel ourselves to be cast in the role of people who have to justify their country in some way. The participants in the meeting—again I am thinking of the serious Sovietologists—were well familiar with the source of our problems and difficulties. They had grasped the main point: We are trying to shake off these difficulties and resolve our problems and now, cutting out the former verbiage as far as possible, we are getting down to business.

Without being clever, I will say that even the objective observers gathered in Wiston House still have some questions to which they have yet to find satisfactory answers. Is there a mechanism to guarantee the irreversibility of the changes taking place in the USSR, or are they simply the product of a few people's enlightenment and endeavor? Are the deadlines for the economic targets realistic, and is the already sluggish implementation of the idea of individual labor and the family contract not taking too long? How stable is the USSR's current "peace offensive," and is it nothing more than a flash in the pan making it possible to release part of the military budget for purposes of restructuring?

I am not sure that L.I. Abalkin and myself were able to provide answers to these and many other questions which convinced everyone immediately in every respect. I am sure, however, that the professionals and specialists on the Soviet Union, most of whom are extremely busy people, who had felt it necessary to leave their desks and come to this meeting in the south of England, got what they had been hoping for: an extensive exchange of information on a matter extremely important to them—what is happening in our country and how. They were also confirmed in their belief that restructuring in the Soviet Union has rocked the country and become a vital cause of its people.

What did L.I. Abalkin and myself gain from this meeting? First and foremost, we heard a number of different opinions on restructuring which, strange though this may sound, given that we are talking about foreign specialists discussing Soviet problems, were largely fresh and interesting to us. Yes, some of these people are skeptical of current events in our country, but all of them without exception are following these events very, very closely. Finally, our main conclusion—and I hope that we are not mistaken: Serious Sovietologists not only do not see restructuring as any kind of threat to [illegible] West but believe that in the end it will benefit other peoples and will in any case help to humanize international relations.

It was an unusual meeting, and it ended unusually. The last day of discussion over, late in the evening L.I. Abalkin gave a simultaneous chess display (apart from anything else, the director of the USSR Academy of Sciences Economics Institute is also chairman of the All-Russian Chess Federation). Leonid Ivanovich's brilliant victory in every game prompted Jeffrey Denton, director of Wiston House, researcher and academic, and a fine organizer, to observe, outwardly joking but in actual fact quite serious: "Well, again we see that highly professional people are involved in restructuring in the USSR."

Villagers Appeal to Thatcher for 'Justice'

AU301915 Kiev RADYANSKA UKRAINA in Ukrainian 26 Nov 87 p 3

[RATAU report from Radisne village in Khmelnitskiy Oblast: "The Memory of the Victims Calls for Punishment"]

[Excerpts] Some 4 kilometers from the rayon center, Krasilov, in Khmelnitskiy Oblast there lies Radisne [Joyous] village. Before the war, it was called Holyunky [Destitute]. The new name attests to the happy lives of the villagers who have healed the serious wounds of the war. A modest grave at the village cemetery recalls many war events. The memorial plaque reads: "Here lie the mortal remains of A. Khorun's three children, Nina, Lida, and Antonina, killed in 1943."

The one who caused the death of the three daughters of the former kolkhoz chairman is known. He is Anton Tkachuk, a native of the village who voluntarily offered his services to the Hitlerite occupiers and joined the Krasilov district police. He served his fascist masters faithfully.

The villagers refuse to call him a compatriot, but they remember Tkachuk as a killer, as a war criminal who should be punished for his crimes. This was what they said at a meeting in the village club. [passage omitted]

When the Hitlerites arrived, the entire village was submerged in grief. At that time only all sorts of villains, permeated with the spirit of hatred for the Soviet authorities, crept out from their holes. The OUN-ites [members of the Organization of Ukrainian Nationalists] also raised their heads. From the day the Organization of Ukrainian Nationalists was constituted, it was an accomplice of the the most rampant anti-Soviet centers in pre-war Europe; it welcomed the fascists, and declared its willingness to cooperate. In it the occupiers immediately saw the future punishers, and they were not mistaken: After the attack Hitlerite Germany carried out against the Soviet Union, the OUN-ite gangs, hiding behind slogans about the struggle for "independence," shed rivers of blood in the Ukraine, primarily in its western oblasts.

In Krasilovskiy Rayon, the occupiers and their henchmen from among the traitors to the Ukrainian people killed nearly 3,500 peaceful inhabitants, including more than 1,500 women and children. Tkachuk was directly involved in the brutal killing of innocent people. [passage omitted]

The defeat of the fascist troops filled the traitor with fear for his own skin. He fled to the West in the enemy's train and found himself beyond the English Channel. Having changed his first name Anton to Michael, he lived for a long period in Oldham and then moved to the London area to run a small store. But Tkachuk has not managed to hide his bloody past even behind the new name, the meeting participants noted. The speakers demanded that the hangman be handed over to Soviet justice by the British authorities.

Tkachuk is not the only criminal who has chosen the British Isles for shelter in the hope that the fogs of the Albion, and even more so, the open or secret "sponsors," would cover up his crimes. Kyrylo Zvarych, whose name is even now spoken with anger in Volyn Oblast, has also found refuge in Boston. [passage omitted]

Also Mykhaylo Sulyma, who left countless graves behind in Lvov Oblast, has hidden from punishment in Great Britain. But if only we were alone! As the Parliamentary Commission for War Crimes disclosed early this year, the British Government has a list of 17 fascist hangers-on who found refuge in Great Britain after the war. [passage omitted]

The inhabitants of Radisne and of neighboring villages who attended the meeting were unanimous in the opinion that crimes perpetrated by the fascists and their henchmen must not be shelved in archives and forgotten. The memory of the victims of the last war continues to make hearts burn. To protect human dwellings against the hard times of war, not even one single war crime must be left unpunished. The participants in the meeting expressed their sentiments in a message to Margaret Thatcher, the British prime minister. They demanded that war criminal Anton Tkachuk be extradited to Soviet justice.

"Gathered at this meeting," the message reads, "we once again felt our responsibility for a peaceful future. After all, in demanding deserved punishment for the traitor and Hitlerite henchman, Tkachuk, we are guided not by vengeance, but by the feeling of justice, of obligation toward his victims, by human ethics and humaneness. Impunity for even one criminal inspires others to crime, encourages those who are hatching plans for nuclear adventures capable of destroying the whole of human civilization."

The message emphasizes that the Soviet people cannot accept farfetched references to "age-old traditions," the "lack of appropriate bilateral accords," or any other pretexts being used to enable a terrorist, whose hands are stained with the blood of children, mothers, and peaceful Soviet citizens, a killer who repeatedly encroached upon the most sacred right to life, to continue to enjoy the hospitality of the British people.

Anton Tkachuk should be brought to a people's trial, the meeting participants demanded.

Soviet Commission on Human Rights Established

LD300000 Moscow in English to Great Britain and Ireland 2000 GMT 29 Nov 87

[Text] A public commission has been set up in the Soviet Union on international cooperation in humanitarian problems and human rights. The commission is affiliated with the Soviet Committee for European Security and Cooperation. The commission chairman, Dr Fedor Burlatskiy, said it would base its activities on the Helsinki Final Act.

Basov-Led Delegation Departs for Austria

LD301048 Moscow TASS in English 1045 GMT 30 Nov 87

[Text] Moscow November 30 TASS—A delegation of the USSR Supreme Soviet led by Nikolay Basov, member of the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet, left Moscow for Vienna today for an official visit at the invitation of Austrian parliament.

Ligachev Meets Head of French Communist Party

LD302352 Moscow Television Service in Russian 1800 GMT 30 Nov 87

[From the "Vremya" newscast]

[Text] Our correspondent reports from the French capital.

[Potapov, identified by caption] Today in Paris at the residence of the CPSU delegation attending the Communist Party congress, Comrade Ligachev, the head of the delegation, met Maxime Gremetz, member of the Politburo and secretary of the Central Committee of the French Communist Party [PCF]. A friendly conversation took place between the eminent representatives of the two fraternal parties, like-minded Communists. They met recently when Comrade Gremetz, as part of the PCF, delegation was in Moscow at the festivities devoted to the 70th GOSR anniversary, and now they are having another meeting in Paris. This meeting was cordial and passed off in an atmosphere of comradeship, which is typical as a whole of relations between the CPSU and the PCF.

Voronin at French Agreement Signing Ceremony

LD301119 Moscow Television Service in Russian 1930 GMT 29 Nov 87

[From the "Novosti" newscast]

[Summary] Documents have been signed in Moscow for creating a joint Soviet-French enterprise. As a result of a joint enterprise, (Sofraplast), will be set up at the Moscow Polimer Production association with the participation of the French joint-stock company Compagnie Olivier. Its task will be to convert secondary polymer materials into consumer goods. [video shows signing ceremony, brief shot of Voronin, deputy chairman of the USSR Council of Ministers, interviews with chief of Soyuzglavvtorresursy and with president of Olivier]

Soviet Union, Finland To Cooperate on AIDS

PM251351 Helsinki HUFVUDSTADSBLADET in Swedish 21 Nov 87 p 5

[FINSKA NOTISBYRAN report: "AIDS Cooperation With the Soviet Union"]

[Text] Finland and the Soviet Union will begin cooperation in the field of AIDS research. The decision on the cooperation was reached when the Joint Finnish-Soviet Committee for Health Care, Medicine, and Social Affairs met in Moscow yesterday. At the meeting, an agreement on cooperation in this sector covering the years 1988-1989 was signed.

The AIDS research cooperation will cover virological and immunological research. In the field of social affairs, a joint research project on home care services for the elderly and handicapped will be initiated.

The cooperation agreement also provides for the exchange of visits by various delegations, as well as a number of expert conferences and seminars. For example, a Finnish isotope medicine delegation will visit the Soviet Union, as will a delegation which will acquaint itself with rehabilitation work and with spas in the Soviet Union. Soviet delegations will study the medical and social rehabilitation of the handicapped in Finland.

Expert meetings in the fields of psychiatry, cardiac surgery, and hospital laboratories will be arranged in Finland. An expert meeting on tissue rejection will be arranged in the Soviet Union. In the field of social affairs, a seminar on home care services will be arranged in the Soviet Union and one on current challenges facing the social services will be arranged in Finland.

Soviet Hijacker Receives Suspended Sentence

PM271449 Moscow SOVETSKAYA ROSSIYA in Russian 27 Nov 87 Second Edition p 5

[TASS report: "The Trial Has Ended"]

[Text] Stockholm, 26 Nov—The trial of R. Svistunov, who hijacked an Aeroflot AN-2 plane to Sweden in May, has ended at Visby on Gotland Island. The court found him guilty of hijacking but deemed it possible to pass a 2-year suspended sentence.

The question of compensation for material damage caused by hijacking of the plane will be examined later under a special procedure.

Latin America & Caribbean

TASS Correspondent on Situation in Haiti

Electoral Council Dissolved

LD300630 Moscow TASS in English 0612 GMT 30 Nov 87

[Text] Havana November 30 TASS—TASS Correspondent Igor Pshenichnikov reports:

Haiti's ruling triumvirate led by General Henri Namphy has dissolved the Provisional Electoral Council which was meant to control the holding of general elections in keeping with the law. A statement by the triumvirate released in Port-au-Prince says that from now on it takes over the duties of the Provisional Electoral Council.

Haitian military men took an active part in violence in the run-up to the elections along with the Tontons Macoutes [reference to former members of Duvalier regime's secret police], according to foreign journalists now on the island. The triumvirate's statement on dissolving the electoral council means that from this point the Army has ceased the "play in democracy" and together with the Tonton Macoutes finally seized power. So, apprehensions voiced by progressive opposition ahead of the elections came true—something of the kind of a putsch took place in Haiti in November 29, as a result of which the general elections and the process of democratization on the whole have been stymied.

If the elections do resume, they will become an open farce in new conditions since the counting of votes will be in the hands of the triumvirate. The outcome of such elections is not easy to forecast even now, news analysts point out.

'Incessant Shooting' Witnessed

LD300653 Moscow TASS in English 0619 GMT 30 Nov 87

[Text] Havana November 30 TASS—TASS Correspondent Igor Pshenichnikov reports:

Port-au-Prince, capital of Haiti, witnessed yesterday incessant shooting, bomb explosions in the streets, burning houses, and polling stations. Tontons Macoutes, former members of the secret police of the Duvalier regime, unleashed a regular massacre with the aim to disrupt a general election scheduled for Sunday. The Provisional Electoral Council which did not get any support from the ruling triumvirate was forced to cancel the election at which the Haitian people were to elect the president of the country and deputies of parliament for the first time in 30 years.

According to the lowest estimates, the unprecedented terror of Tontons Macoutes resulted in the death of 25 civilians in the capital alone. Many people were wounded. The bandits ruthlessly fired at Haitians who came to one of th epolling stations of Port-au-Prince to cast their ballots. Most of them were women who came there with their children. According to reports reaching here, Tontons Macoutes are going on with their bandit actions in Port-au-Prince and other regions of the country.

Foreign observers find it difficult to predict the developments in Haiti. A U.S. helicopter-carrier is deployed in the roadstead 30 miles off Port-au-Prince. According to foreign news agencies, it is ready to start the evacuation of 9,000 American citizens who are in Haiti at the moment.

Tontons Macoutes staged a number of attacks on foreign journalists who tried to film the outrages committed by the thugs. A TV correspondent of the Dominican Republic was killed. A correspondent of the ABC television company, as well as a British journalist and another one from Switzerland were wounded. Over 100 representatives of foreign mass media had to hide in a Port-au-Prince hotel. The authorities do not respond in any way to their demands that their safety be ensured. They only prohibited them from going out into the street.

Conclusion of Contadora Summit Reported

LD301015 Moscow TASS in English 0635 GMT 30 Nov 87

[Text] Mexico City November 30 TASS—The summit meeting of the presidents of the Contadora Group and Support Group countries ended in the Mexican city of Acapulco on November 29 with the adoption of a joint statement.

The summit was attended by the presidents of Argentina, Brazil, Venezuela, Colombia, Mexico, Panama, Peru and Uruguay.

A final document read out by Bernardo Sepulveda, Mexican minister of foreign affairs, stresses the striving of the governments of the region to strengthen the process of political cooperation and economic intengration of Latin America in the interests of socio-economic progress of Latin American peoples, peace and democracy.

The presidents decided to give a regular character to their consultations and to hold next summit meeting of the countries of the Contadora Group and Support Group in the second quarter of 1988.

More on Soviet Delegation in Latin America

Meets With Arias 25 Nov

PM301633 Moscow IZVESTIYA in Russian 27 Nov 87 Morning Edition p 5

[TASS report under the general heading: "Interparliamentary Ties"]

[Text] San Jose, 26 Nov—Costa Rican President Oscar Arias received here on Wednesday a group of USSR Supreme Soviet deputies headed by G.S. Tarazevich, deputy chairman of the USSR Supreme Soviet Presidium, which is visiting a number of Latin American countries.

During the exchange of opinions, special attention was paid to problems of Central America and the process of a peaceful settlement in the region. O. Arias spoke about efforts being made by his country to implement the Guatemalan peace accords. The sides stressed the need to struggle for a political settlement of regional conflicts and a halt to the arms race, which would make it possible to make the world safer and release enormous resources to advance not just industrially developed but developing countries along the path of progress. At the end of the meeting, O. Arias noted its frank and constructive character and spoke in favor of further developing mutually beneficial ties between the two countries.

On the same day, the group of USSR Supreme Soviet deputies took part in a session of the country's parliament at the invitation of the Costa Rican Legislative Assembly. There was a committed exchange of opinions on a broad range of questions connected with the international situation and problems involved in the struggle to deliver the world from the threat of nuclear war and establish more equitable relations in the sphere of world politics and trade. Costa Rican speakers at the session spoke highly of the USSR's peace initiatives.

Arrives in Venezuela

LD301029 Moscow TASS International Service in Russian 0530 GMT 30 Nov 87

[Text] Caracas, 30 Nov (TASS)—A group of deputies of the USSR Supreme Soviet led by Georgiy Tarazevich, deputy chairman of the USSR Supreme Soviet Presidium, which is touring several Latin American countries, has arrived here. At the international airport in the capital of Venezuela, the Soviet parliamentarians were met by members of the congress leadership, representatives of the Foreign Ministry, and other officials. Among the welcome party was V.M. Goncharenko, USSR ambassador to the Republic of Venezuela.

Humberto Ortega Holds News Conference 26 Nov

LD271345 Moscow TASS in English 1301 GMT 27 Nov 87

[Text] Managua November 27 TASS—The intensification of armed provocations on the part of Somozista groups became possible because of the massive military aid to the contras during the temporary cessation of offensive operations by the Sandinist People's Army, Nicaragua's Defense Minister Humberto Ortega said.

He said at a press conference on Thursday that such actions are primarily aimed at making a propaganda effect and showing to the world community that there was "a powerful popular resistance in the country". In actual fact, however, the contras, as before, direct their attacks against defenseless civilians and conduct minor sabotage acts at economic and military facilities. There is not an inch of Nicaraguan soil, a settlement, or a section of a motorway under the control of counterrevolutionary groups, the minister pointed out.

Despite the all-round assistance by the United States, Humberto Ortega said, the bands of mercenaries are doomed to final defeat. Fulfilling the Guatemala peace accords, the Nicaraguan Government gave a possibility to the contras to return to normal life and advanced proposals on a mutual ceasefire. These are considered and constructive proposals which provide for subsequent participation by contras in the country's political life. He noted that the main task of the Sandinist Revolution is not to give pretext for mercenaries and international imperialism to escalate the armed aggression against the Republic. The minister expressed the hope that the Government of Honduras will comply with its commitments to eliminate contras bases in the country and stop supporting them. At the same time he did not exclude the possibility of a direct armed intervention into the Republic. In this case, Nicaragua has a reliable army and weapons to defend its gains and national sovereignty, Humberto Ortega stressed.

Sandinist Intelligence Official Interviewed

On U.S.-Honduran Exercise

LD292011 Moscow TASS in English 1956 GMT 29 Nov 87

[Text] Managua November 29 TASS—The holding of the U.S.-Honduran exercises Terrencio Sierra-87 runs counter to the Guatemalan agreements and delivers a serious blow on the process of settling the conflict in Central America, Major Ricardo Wheelock, intelligence chief of the Sandinist People's Army, has said in an interview with Radio Sandino station.

The United States, building up its military presence in Honduras, still counts on military force, he pointed out. The U.S. battleships *Iowa* and *Missouri* which are in constant combat readiness cruise now in direct proximity to the republic's territorial waters.

In breach of all norms of international law the United States sends spy planes to gather data on the republic's strategic facilities.

Making use of the unilateral ceasefire announced by the Nicaraguan Government at the beginning of this month, U.S. planes made 174 flights to deliver large batches of arms to the contras, Ricardo Wheelock emphasised.

'17,244 CIA Mercenaries' Killed

LD301019 Moscow TASS in English 0825 GMT 30 Nov 87

[Text] Managua November 30 TASS—The fighting men of the Sandinist People's Army have killed 17,244 CIA mercenaries in combat operations against the contras' formations since 1982, Major Ricardo Wheelock, head of the Sandinist People's Army Military Intelligence, said in an interview with Radio Sandino.

The survivors of the Somoza men, who have sustained great losses lately, are suffering a defeat, he said. The gangs of contras now get by far more weapons from the United States than they can use. In November, the U.S. CIA moved by air three times as much weapons and military equipment as in the previous three months. The United States, began supplying "Redeye" third generation missiles to the contras, which none of the Central American armies has in its inventory. The CIA lavishly supplies the bandits with intelligence data on the movement of the Sandinist People's Army units. Nonetheless, none of the ultra-modern weapons will help them seize even an inch of Nicaraguan soil, Wheelock stressed.

Jonestown 'Truth' 'Awaiting Its Revelation'

PA271500 Moscow Peace and Progress in Spanish 0100 GMT 20 Nov 87

[Text] The tragic death of 914 Americans shook the world in the latter part of November 1978. They were members of the religious community, the People's Temple that had found shelter in the Guyana tropical jungle. At that time, the press represented this event as a collective suicide that had taken place under the influence of Pastor Jim Jones. Some time later, his body was found with a bullet in the head, among his disciples who had been poisoned with potassium cyanide. This case would have remained in people's memories as a cruel and inhuman example of religious fanaticism if new reports about ultra-right elements' involvement would not have been revealed.

Some poor Americans formed an organization registered as a people's religious community in the mid-sixties in Minneapolis. Their rallying cry of fraternity and social justice was attractive to hundreds of people who had been left on the sidelines of society, mostly persons of black or Indian descent.

The temple, which had moved to California, by the mid-seventies had 20,000 members. It advocated civil rights and democratic liberties and for this reason was persecuted by right-wing sectors. Many of the members were threatened with death.

By request of their leader, Jim Jones, the Guyanese Government granted the emigrants an area in the jungle. Approximately 1,000 persons moved there together with Jones. In a short time, they converted an unwholesome place into a profitable agricultural cooperative, where they tried to put their beliefs in social justice into practice.

However, peace was shortlived in Jonestown, as the place was called, because the ultra-rightists managed to infiltrate their ranks and (?gave) false information about a concentration camp in the jungle. Jim Jones was presented as a skillful and shameless crook who gained a good amount of money from exploiting Americans who were disappointed with their government.

Well-known American jurist Mark Lane said in a news conference held in Georgetown in October 1978 that the Jonestown (?sect) irritated certain circles in the United States. Lane also talked about the existence in the northwest jungle of Guyana of an armed group, which had a detailed plan to destroy the entire town. There were dark clouds gathering over the jungle village.

The tragic ending was speeded up by two events: First, it was disclosed that the Jonestown residents had intended to request political asylum in the USSR and secondly, a publication containing the results of the Jonestown (?experiment) written by Leo Ryan, member of the U.S. House of Representatives, was revealed. Ryan had come to the jungle on 17 November. He toured the village and talked to its residents.

The trigger was pulled on 18 November, when Leo Ryan was about to leave Jonestown. Shots at point-blank range ended the life of the congressman and of three American journalists with him. Later at the outskirts of the village, machinegun fire was heard. Those who escaped being hit by the bullets were told to go to the temple and were forced to take a poison. The Jonestown radio station called for a U.S. Army unit by means of a coded message. The San Francisco mayor, Jim Jones' friend, was murdered in the municipal offices.

Only a few days later, when the traces of the barbarous crime were erased, news reports and photographs of the collective suicide made their way to the written press, because of [word indistinct] reasons.

The full truth of the repression carried out in Jonestown and the annihilation of its entire population is still awaiting its revelation. We will learn that truth when documents concerning that incident are revealed by the U.S. authorities.

Political & Social

Popov Defends Yeltsin Dismissal

PM251257 Moscow MOSCOW NEWS in English No 47, 22 Nov 87 p 3

[Gavril Popov "Political Diary" article: "Learning Our Lessons"]

[Text] Perestroyka is marching on, but not without difficulties. It is hard going, but progress has been made. And like any pioneering venture it teaches us lessons. One of them, a hard but instructive one, has involved the removal of Boris Yeltsin from his position as Moscow's Party organization leader.

It is dearly wished that similar lessons should never be repeated. To ensure this, we should take an honest look at what happened and learn the lesson.

Perestroyka is a revolution, a revolution that has been going on two and a half years, a revolution which has entered its second, perhaps most difficult, stage. The difficulties are surmountable, but there is no doubt that they will be, and already are, used by the conservative opposition to change.

The most essential thing in these conditions is unity of all forces, the mobilization of all potentials for the solving of key tasks. It is clear, however, that the appreciation of this need which exists in the leading nucleus of the party, has not become a universal conviction. If it has, there would not have been this attempt by Boris Yeltsin to counter the plenary meeting of the Central Committee with his "special stand".

Similar positions admittedly have supporters who describe themselves, sincerely perhaps, as champions of perestroyka. Which perestroyka? That's the question. They see perestroyka exclusively in personnel reshuffles rather than in sustained painstaking daily effort for society's renewal. This policy, this concept, comes from the lingering faith in the omnipotence of the state apparatus and its ability to solve all problems at one go.

When the realities of life suggest that changing the crew is no longer the issue, but rather the rebuilding of the ship itself, when it becomes clear that it would take years of hard effort, profound knowledge and the ability to work in conditions of democracy, some people start to panic and come up with all sorts of adventuristic recommendations and threats.

One can say: however sincere the personal intentions of such people are they contain nothing but confusion and impatience whipped up by confusion. Lenin warned against this sort of approach to overcoming difficulties and said "hysterical impulses are of no use to us".

But shouldn't bunglers be sacked? One might ask. They should. But this should be done in full conformity with party principles, through criticism and self-criticism and collective decision making. This should be done in such a way that decisions taken do not serve as punishment for separate individuals, but rather teach everybody lessons of balanced appraisals, of glasnost.

This is why I approve the decision by the Moscow City Party Committee. But we still have much to learn so as to ensure that the unavoidable clash of positions and views in the course of perestroyka should take place in forms conducive to perestroyka, rather than deteriorate into court procedures where often those people want to pose as prosecutors who only yesterday "helped" their battle-fatigued bosses pile up mistakes primarily by acquiescence or total silence, through cowardice or preoccupation with their own security in society.

This run of people who used to put a brake on the process of renewal in society by acting in this manner are now trying to sell themselves as genuine heroes of perestroyka now that the erring supporters of perestroyka have been removed. But we have nothing in common with such people.

Ours is the road towards further democratization of all spheres of life, towards a lasting atmosphere of open and comradely discussion. We have already embarked on this road and we are moving along it towards another important horizon which is the 19th All-Union CPSU Conference where the democratization of the Party and society will be among the central questions under discussion.

Dolgikh Visits Krasnoyarsk Kray

Tours Power Plant

LD232351 Moscow Domestic Service in Russian 1600 GMT 23 Nov 87

[Text] Vladimir Ivanovich Dolgikh, candidate member of the Politburo, secretary of the CPSU Central Committee, is in Krasnoyarsk Kray. His program includes visits to a number of major construction sites and works, an examination of matters relating to the further development of enterprises of the power engineering sector, the coal industry, and nonferrous and ferrous metallurgy of the kray and their preparations for the transfer to new conditions of economic management. He will also get to know how Siberians live.

This morning Vladimir Ivanovich Dolgikh paid a visit to the Sayano-Shushenskoye GES. All the power sets at this major hydroelectric power station in the country have been commissioned, but the station itself has not yet been commissioned. A good deal of construction work has been left over. How can the construction work be brought nearer to completion? He discussed this question with power engineering workers.

At the Sayan aluminum works Comrade Dolgikh had detailed conversations with specialists, in which Comrade Durasov, minister of nonferrous metallurgy took part. Vladimir Ivanovich Dolgikh today had many meetings with the working people of the Sayan territorial production complex. A good many problems came to light during this contact. In this abundant region of Siberia it would be possible to grow more vegetables and develop subsidiary plots more vigorously. Comrade Dolgikh stressed that resolving such important tasks as the supply of food stuffs, housing construction, increasing tasks as the supply of food stuffs, housing construction, increasing the output of consumer goods and expanding the services sector demands particular persistence and consistency.

In the evening Vladimir Ivanovich Dolgikh departed for Krasnoyarsk. Tomorrow he will visit a number of works situated in the kray center, look round the town and cultural and social facilities, and meet the electorate of the Leninskiy constituency.

Tours Factory

LD242209 Moscow Television Service in Russian 1530 GMT 24 Nov 87

[From the "Vremya" newscast; Yu. Sysoyev video report, identified by screen caption]

[Text] [Announcer] Today is the second day of the stay in Krasnoyarsk Kray of Vladimir Ivanovich Dolgikh. [video shows distant shot of a factory, snow on ground; factory interior; Dolgikh delegation arriving at the works]

[Sysoyev] In the last decade more than 900 industrial enterprises have been put to use in Krasnoyarsk Kray. As acute as never before now stands the question of getting the many billions of capital investment to yield fast returns. [video shows Dolgikh talking to works' employees; more views of works' interiors; Dolgikh talking to helmeted man about machinery in front of him]

Meeting the workers and specialists of the Sibelektrostal works, Vladimir Ivanovich Dolgikh interested himself in how preparations are being conducted to transfer to self-financing. Every collective has to define its place in the overall work structure. It is essential to remove the existing disproportions in planning and supplies. If you want to have high quality, then more boldly renounce routine and obsolete forms in organizing the technological process.

The secretary of the CPSU Central Committee talked about this to the factory workers. In their turn, metallurgists expressed their wishes with regard to planning bodies and leaders of the industry. The development of the productive forces of the kray is now as never before closely interwoven with the resolving of a whole series of social questions and first and foremost with increasing housing construction, construction of social, cultural, and everyday amenities, and of health care facilities.

Vladimir Ivanovich Dolgikh familiarized himself today with the work of medical establishments in Krasnoyarsk. [video shows Dolgikh inside medical establishment]

In the second half of the day, Vladimir Ivanovich Dolgikh met with the working people of the Leninskiy constituency of the town of Krasnoyarsk.

Addresses Krasnoyarsk Electorate

PM251329 Moscow PRAVDA in Russian 25 Nov 87 Second Edition p 3

[TASS report: "Time For Resolute Actions"]

[Text] Krasnoyarsk, 24 Nov—The practical implementation of the party's course at the present stage of restructuring is the main task of the day aimed at obtaining visible results. The millions of Soviet people taking an active part in implementing the ideas of renewal include the workers of Krasnoyarsk. Today their representatives came to the Political Enlightenment Center of the city on the Yenisey. A meeting took place here between the voters and V.I. Dolgikh, candidate member of the CPSU Central Committee Politburo and secretary of the CPSU Central Committee and USSR Supreme Soviet deputy for Leninskiy Electoral Okrug.

The meeting was opened by O.S. Shenin, first secretary of the Krasnoyarsk CPSU Kraykom.

V.I. Dolgikh addressed the meeting.

Like the entire Soviet people, he said, the Krasnoyarsk people are living and working under the powerful impact of the party's new policy and are joining increasingly actively in the process of revolutionary restructuring which is the creative continuation of the cause of the Great October Socialist Revolution.

Enormous theoretical and practical importance for all this work attaches to an in-depth Marxist-Leninist analysis of the path the country has traveled and to the premises and conclusions on topical problems of domestic and foreign policy contained in M.S. Gorbachev's report at the ceremonial session in Moscow marking the 70th anniversary of Great October.

Soviet people are building up their efforts in the struggle to implement the decisions of the 27th party congress and to successfully fulfill state plans. Substantial changes have taken place in the development of the national economy: Labor productivity has increased substantially and for the first time in many years there has been a marked reduction in the prime cost of industrial output. The energy-intensivness and metals-intensiveness of the national revenue is being reduced. An active social policy is being pursued. At the same time these results must be regarded as only the first steps, the state of affairs must be evaluated critically and objectively, and shortcomings must be persistently eliminated, the speaker stressed.

V.I. Dolgikh noted that definite work is being performed to build up the kray's production and scientific potential, to bring rich mineral and raw material resources into national economic circulation, and to develop the social sphere. Enterprises of nonferrous metallurgy, the chemical industry, oil refining, and the fuel and energy complex have been commissioned. At the same time the Krasnoyarsk people have been unable to ensure the tempo for the buildup of the production of industrial and agricultural output envisaged by the CPSU Central Committee and USSR Council of Ministers resolution "on measures for the further comprehensive development of Krasnoyarsk Kray's production forces in 1981-1990." Compared with 1980 the return on investment in industry has dropped, many projects have not been completely constructed, and new production capacities are being used far from fully.

The main reason for the lag lies in the underestimation of the preferential development of the kray's construction complex and in the dissipation of efforts and funds on numerous projects. The party kraykom and the krayispolkom together with interested ministries must resolve more vigorously the questions of the more effective use of economic potential.

The supreme aim of our economic policy is the improvement of the Soviet people's material and cultural living standard, the speaker continued. Restructuring, which is centered on concern for man with his real interests and requirements and the growth of his well-being, is aimed at this.

Analyzing the progress in implementing the social program which intends to provide every family with its own individual apartment or house by 2000, the CPSU Central Committee secretary noted that the state of housing construction in Krasnoyarsk Kray and City is giving rise to serious concern. The 1986 plan for commissioning new apartment blocks has not been fulfilled. In the first 9 months of this year the target for commissioning housing throughout the kray has been fulfilled only 64% while for the city it has been fulfilled only 52%. The most resolute measures must be taken to rectify the situation and to ensure the plan's unconditional fulfillment. The economic method of construction must be developed more actively, the potential of the labor collectives must be used, and every encouragement must be given to the installation of cooperative and individual houses. The party committees, trade union organizations, and soviets of people's deputies must keep this work under constant control.

It is also necessary to step up the pace of construction of schools, vocational and technical colleges, children's institutions, and health care and culture establishments, and to eliminate shortcomings more rapidly in organizing trade and public catering.

An important question concerning all production collectives is the expansion of the production of consumer goods. Light industry must be restructured more rapidly: The production of goods for children, sewn articles, and footwear must be built up and their quality must be improved. Nor can it be deemed normal that nearly one in five enterprises in the kray is not engaged in the production of consumer goods and many enterprises are producing only 8-10 kopeks' worth of these goods per ruble of the wages fund.

The potential of cooperatives must also be used more extensively for the population's fuller provision with goods and services.

In the package of measures aimed at improving the people's well-being paramount importance attaches to the solution of the food program, V.I. Dolgikh said. The main thing here is the intensive development of the agro-industrial complex and the growth of the productivity of arable farming and stockraising. But the creation and expansion of enterprises' auxiliary farms is also an important area here. Experience shows that many of them, including the Krasnoyarsk aluminum plant and the Sorskiy molybdenum combine, provide a substantial additional quantity of foodstuffs. At the same time some large enterprises to this day have not embarked on the production of agricultural output for their own needs.

The social infrastructure's lag behind the demands of the developing national economy is making it more difficult to make effective us of the kray's potential and is causing the increased migration of the population and cadres turnover and having an adverse effect on the formation of stable labor collectives.

The country has entered a new and very crucial stage of restructuring which the CPSU Central Committee October (1987) Plenum described as a turning point. Whereas in the initial period the theoretical foundations and new approaches toward the solution of urgent tasks were being elaborated and the necessary atmosphere was being formed in society, restructuring is now becoming above all a practical matter. The main efforts must now be made locally. The party organizations—the leading force and motive power of restructuring.

The economic reform is reorienting the national economy from intermediate to end results and is aimed at turning scientific and technical progress and resource saving into its main factors, at ensuring the organic combination of the interests of society, the collective, and each working person. This is the most profound, most wide-scale restructuring of the management of the economy in the entire history of socialist building n the USSR.

The speaker stressed that the transition to economic accountability [khozraschet] and self-financing is closely connected with important organizational questions like the perfection of economic normatives, the formation of state orders, and the conclusion of contracts for the delivery of output. They all have a definite novelty and affect the interests of the labor collectives and largely determine their successful work.

Analyzing the problems of raising enterprises' profitability, the speaker noted that it is essential above all to ensure the maximum mobilization of internal production reserves. It is a case of substantially improving the use of fixed capital, machine tools, machinery, and units, he said. At some of the kray's enterprises production capacities are not commissioned comprehensively but in accordance with provisional technological schemes, highly productive equipment is poorly provided with attachments and instruments, and a substantial lag has been allowed in assimilating plan indicators.

Resource saving is one of the most important factors for increasing production efficiency. Krasnoyarsk's enterprises and construction sites have saved a considerable quantity of metal, cement, timber, and fuel this year and secondary resources and production waste are being put into circulation more widely. Nonetheless the standard of work on the rational and economical use of raw and semifinished materials still does not comply with heightened demands.

The improvement of the technical standard and quality of the output produced and a fuller consideration of the interests and requests of its consumers were cited among the urgent tasks connected with the transition to the new conditions of economic management. The introduction of the state acceptance of output and the stepping up of demands on its certification are producing definite results—the enterprises' responsibility for producing good-quality articles has increased. Controlling nearly one-fourth of the output produced in Krasnoyarsk, the state acceptance workers have prevented the shipment to consumers of a considerable quantity of substandard articles.

Output's reliability and quality are a concentrated expression not only of the organizational and technical but also of the social and moral aspects of production, not only of the standard of design developments and existing technology but also of the attitude of workers and specialists toward labor and toward the honor of their enterprise.

The ensuring of the acceleration of the country's socioeconomic development, the enhancement of production efficiency, scientific and technical progress, and the accelerated construction of housing and cultural and consumer projects have not only great economic importance but also political importance. And the actual results of our work are the materialization of the ideas of restructuring, the main criterion in assessing the activity of sectors, enterprises, and organizations and the state of affairs in the krays, oblasts, cities, and rayons.

Stressing that restructuring and renewal in Soviet society are inconceivable without the further intensification of socialist democracy and glasnost in all work, the CPSU Central Committee secretary noted: The party consistently steers a course toward enhancing the role and galvanizing the activity of the soviets of people's deputies, trade unions, Komsomol, and broad working masses in resolving the most important questions of state life.

Having familiarized the Leninskiy Electoral Okrug voters with the fulfillment of their mandates, V.I. Dolgikh dwelled on questions of improving the ecological situation in the kray center. This work has been activated, but its standard and pace still do not meet modern requirements.

Speaking of the foreign policy aspects of restructuring, the speaker emphasized that the new political thinking is beginning to blaze a trail in international relations and to be embodied in specific deeds. The world expects positive results from the meeting between M.S. Gorbachev, general secretary of the CPSU Central Committee, and U.S. President R. Reagan scheduled for December.

In conclusion V.I. Dolgikh noted that frank, businesslike talk on urgent tasks and on our successes and shortcomings is particularly important now that restructuring is being developed increasingly widely and a search is under way for effective paths and reserves for accelerating socioeconomic development. The deputies' reports to the electorate are a sure guideline in work. He wished the Krasnoyarsk people great successes in developing the economy, science, and culture and in implementing the historic decisions of the 27th party congress.

The speeches delivered by silk combine weaver A.G. Sakharova; V.A. Revkuts, first secretary of the Leninskiy party raykom; Yu.A. Chernenko, chairman of the trailer plant labor collective council; L.V. Erlikh, rolling mill operator at the "Sibelektrostal" plant; B.V. Dranishnikov, student at the M.I. Kalinin institute of nonferrous metals; A.M. Semenov, director of the synthetic rubber plant; V.N. Yamskikh, lathe operator at the V.I. Lenin "Krasnoyarskiy machino-stroitelnyy zavod" production association; and T.Ye. Sedlova, secretary of the nonferrous metals plant party committee, analyzed the experience and difficulties of the present stage of restructuring, which encompasses a package of interconnected tasks in the economy, the social and spiritual spheres, and the democratization of Soviet society.

It was noted that the workers of Krasnoyarsk's Leninskiy Rayon have coped in full with the plans for the production and sale of output. But not all labor collectives of East Siberia's largest industrial center have mastered the new methods of resolving a whole series of economic and social problems. Modernization at enterprises is still proceeding slowly. This is one of the main reasons for the nonfulfillment of contract commitments and the turnover of cadres. Many problems of social development, of an increase in the production of consumer goods, the expansion of the services sphere, and young people's education are acute in Kirovskiy and Sverdlovskiy rayons.

Critical remarks were leveled against the ministries and departments and the economic organizations of the city and kray on questions of accelerating the retooling of enterprises, improving socio-consumer conditions, and implementing nature conservation measures. Specific measures were proposed for eliminating shortcomings.

The speakers gave assurances that they would make every effort for the successful fulfillment of the 1987 production plans and the tasks set by the party for the comprehensive development of the kray's production forces.

The meeting took place in a businesslike, frank atmosphere. The voters asked their deputy many questions concerning various aspects of life and received a reply to each. The Siberians deep interest in implementing the ideas of restructuring locally in practical deeds was heard in this talk.

Krasnoyarsk Airport Cancels Flights

Fuel Shortage Cited

LD271308 Moscow Domestic Service in Russian 1200 GMT 27 Nov 87

[Text] For the third day in a row all airline flights are being cancelled at Krasnoyarsk Airport. Several thousand passengers have collected in the waiting room, in the airport annexes, and even in ancillary buildings. It is not bad weather that is to blame here, in fact it is good for flying. There is no fuel at Krasnoyarsk Airport, and tens of passengers planes are stuck in their holding bays.

Our correspondent Yuriy Sisoyev adds that this extraordinary situation came about here because suppliers are letting down the Siberian aviation workers. This year Krasnoyarsk made a direct agreement with an Omsk enterprise. The failure to deliver enough fuel threatens to disrupt the work of the Krasnoyarsk civil Aviation Department. We recall, comrades, that in this region air transport plays a decisive role in carrying passengers and cargo.

Still Closed 29 Nov

LD291336 Moscow Domestic Service in Russian 1200 GMT 29 Nov 87

[Text] Krasnoyarsk Airport is closed for the fifth day because of inadequate supplies of fuel. Long-distance and local flights are paralyzed. Several thousand passengers have gathered in waiting rooms and subsidiary premises. Krasnoyarsk Civil Aviation Directorate has set up a special center to accommodate passengers in hotels and hostels in the city. Employees in the trade and public catering sector have arranged regular provisions and have opened up mobile dining-halls and cafes.

However, the situation remains difficult. Our correspondent, Yuriy Sosuyev, met with (Vasiliy Vasilyevich Sigin), head of the Supplies Department of Krasnoyarsk Civil Aviation Directorate, but no comforting news was received. Fuel has still not been delivered from the Omsk oil-refinery.

Could Happen Again

LD291831 Moscow Television Service in Russian 1530 GMT 29 Nov 87

[From the "Vremya" newscast]

[Excerpts] [Announcer] Krasnoyarsk Airport has been closed for several days on account of a shortage of fuel.

[Begin recording] [Correspondent Yu. Sysoyev] It is hard to overstate the importance of air services for Eastern Siberia, particularly in wintertime when neither river nor rail transport can be used to compensate in conveying passengers and essential freight. Our film crew found itself in the same situation as thousands of airline passengers who would like to fly out of Krasnoyarsk during these days. [video shows aircraft parked at airport; crowded interior of passenger terminal, with people lining up at desks, reading newspapers] [passage omitted]

[Video shows Sysoyev interviewing V.V. Silin, head of a department of the Krasnoyarsk Civil Aviation Directorate] [Sysoyev] How many departures have now been cancelled here?

[Silin] So far we have cancelled 25 flights and we have still not yet completed all flights from the the 26th of November.

[Sysoyev] How can this extreme situation now be eliminated?

[Silin] It is essential for us to have a consignment dispatched from the Omsk oil refinery either today or tomorrow.

[Sysoyev] In principle it's all the same far as the passengers are concerned, but who hasn't done his job and how hasn't he done so? They're now sitting there in the airport. What answer can we give them? What's going to happen in the immediate future?

[Silin] I think that fuel is going to be dispatched to us in the very near future and that we' ll get out of this situation.

[Sysoyev] But is there any guarantee that this kind of situation is not going to repeat itself in a week or two? The long Siberian winter lies ahead!

[Silin] It's difficult for me to say here. Everything here depends upon our suppliers work.

[Sysoyev] In other words there is no guarantee that it isn't going to happen again?

[Silin] I cannot give that kind of guarantee.

Belorussian Nuclear Power Institute Purged

PM251155 Moscow SOTSIALISTICHESKAYA INDUSTRIYA in Russian 25 Nov 87 p 2

[Unattributed report: "Relieved of Position"]

[Text] Kemerovo—The article "How the Truth Was Filtered" was published 5 June 1987. It discussed shortcomings in the work of the Belorussian Academy of Sciences Nuclear Power Institute, the activity of its director V. Nesterenko, and the unhealthy moral and psychological climate prevailing in the collective.

The editorial office has received a reply from V. Pechennikov, secretary of the Belorussian Communist Party Central Committee. He reports that the facts set out in the article on the whole constitute a real reflection of the state of affairs at the Nuclear Power Institute.

Questions of the institute's activity were examined by a number of commissions in 1986. On the basis of the results of their work the Belorussian Communist Party Central Committee Science and Educational Establishments Department compiled a conclusion which was examined at the collective's party meeting. The meeting decided to hold new elections to the party committee ahead of schedule and reprimanded V. Nesterenko, director of the Belorussian SSR Academy of Sciences Nuclear Power Institute. The new elections to the party committee were then held and Yu. Sushko was elected party committee secretary. On 14 July 1987 the Belorussian SSR Academy of Sciences Presidium relieved V. Nesterenko of his duties as director of the Nuclear Power Institute for serious shortcomings in the leadership of the institute, for having created an abnormal moral and psychological climate in the collective, and for having failed to take measures to improve that climate.

In May 1987 a competent interdepartmental commission worked at the Belorussian SSR Academy of Sciences Nuclear Power Institute to study the long-term questions of carrying out scientific research work taking account of the experience amassed in the collective. The republic's leadership approved the commission's conclusion and instructed the Belorussian SSR Council of Ministers to define ways of further developing the Nuclear Power Institute.

During the examination of the state of affairs at the institute it was noted that the serious shortcomings that had been revealed in its work became possible both through the fault of the administration and party committee at the Nuclear Power Institute, and as a consequence of inadequate control from the party committee, the Belorussian SSR Academy of Sciences Presidium, and Academy President N. Borisevich personally.

The leadership of the academy has now been strengthened and Academician V. Platonov has been elected its president.

Tula Obkom Assesses Restructuring

PM301021 Moscow SOTSIALISTICHESKAYA INDUSTRIYA in Russian 25 Nov 87 pp 1,3

[Own correspondent E. Mokhorov report: "Lessons of the First Stage. Tula CPSU Obkom Bureau Reports on Its Work To Lead Restructuring"]

[Text] Tula—"Comrade Yu.I. Litvintsev is to be instructed to improve the work style of the obkom bureau and apparatus more vigorously. Attention is to be focused on the practical organization of the fulfillment of adopted decisions..."

It has become a hard and fast rule at Tula party obkom plenums to make a concrete assessment of the activity of every bureau member and party obkom secretary personally. The first secretary is no exception. The recommendation to Yu. Litvintsev was given a preliminary discussion at a bureau session in an atmosphere of exacting comradely criticism. Everyone gave their opinions openly, honestly, and with no qualms.

Equally accurate, laconic, and direct assessments were made at the party obkom plenum which discussed the bureau report on the work to lead restructuring. Every word constituted a well-balanced and objective analysis of what had been done, what was not working, and what still needed to be considered and worked on by certain Communists.

Here are some of their descriptions. Party Obkom Secretary A. Kostyurin: "Does not always or in everything ensure effective support with ideological means, does not ensure training with political methods, and does not ensure the organizational work to carry out the planned tasks. He must show more personal initiative and creativity."

Obkom Secretary D. Yesakov: "He has permitted serious shortcomings in cadre work, for which he was criticized at the previous party obkom plenum. At the same time, he has everything at his disposal to skillfully and enterprisingly implement party leadership of the agro-industrial complex at the level of present-day demands. He must resolutely rid himself of elements of sermonizing, consistently strive for results in decisive areas, and step up demands on agricultural committee leaders for the efficient running of the sectors assigned them. He should rely more actively on the primary party organizations."

S. Dyakov, chairman of the oblast trade union council and member of the obkom bureau: "For years he has shaped a rather unexciting, measured, and passive style of work. He personally has little initiative and lacks energy. As a bureau member he has failed to display sufficient activeness in his work."

At a previous plenum this March and at others obkom Secretary S. Vasyutin was criticized. Initially Sergey Ilich was clearly unable to find his feet in restructuring and was in thrall to old approaches, when the desirable is often presented as the actual and real organizational work is replaced by verbosity and paper shuffling. And things were going badly.

Looking back and assessing what he has experienced, Sergey Ilich today does not spare himself:

"Back then, at the beginning of the year," he admitted, "it became clear that neither our previous services nor our considerable background in practical work would save us from failure if we did not radically alter our personal attitude to work. First Secretary Litvintsev was an uncompromising person, particularly when it was a question of words differing from deeds. Even I received several scathing lessons that took me down a peg. I remember we were all fussing over the fashionable 'Intensification' program. I admit that initially we simply copied a great deal from the Leningrad people. But we copied things in a stereotyped and bureaucratic way. The program was sketched out even before Litvintsev arrived at the obkom. The first secretary immediately inquired about the progress of practical work. This took many people by surprise. Yuriy Ivanovich said to me:

"'Comrade Vasyutin, as I recall you were tasked with monitoring the development of the basis of the oblast's construction industry. I invite you to tell us what you personally have achieved in this area at the obkom bureau tomorrow.'

"The discussion at the bureau was tough. With the pressure of work I had simply forgotten this instruction. It turned out that in just a few weeks of work Litvintsev had managed to learn the details of the true state of affairs at construction industry enterprises—and not from reports, but at first hand. While we, the initiators of this fine program, did not know a great deal and had not gotten to grips with the question. So we learned an object lesson and realized once and for all that from now on we would only judge a secretary's qualities on the basis of his specific work..."

Soon many people noted that S. Vasyutin had gotten his second wind, as it were. The struggle against his own shortcomings had yielded practical results. In a short period he managed to throw off the chains of narrow departmental interests, and modernization started at housing construction enterprises. While noting this incipient success, the current obkom plenum instructed S. Vasyutin to "tackle more thoroughly the problems of scientific and technical progress, economic reform, and the strengthening of the material and technical base of service sphere sectors."

The jobs which the oblast's party organization tackled in a new way and with redoubled efforts are notable. Broadly speaking, it is a switch from the technocratic policy of "production for production's sake" to the comprehensive and systematic resolution of economic and social problems. A large number of such problems have accumulated in Tula Oblast. As the bureau report put it, a deep rift had formed between the oblast's powerful industrial potential and the underdeveloped social sphere. People were living in huts lacking any facilities, water supplies in the cities were strictly limited to certain times of day, and the food problem was sometimes resolved with the help of overloaded electric trains bound for Moscow. And at the top there was complacency, sham optimism, reports on achievements...

These were the stagnant phenomena against which the new oblast party organization leadership waged a resolute struggle at the first stage of restructuring. A new style of work was developed: The approach was systematic, the method was specific action, and the yardstick was practical results. The numerous staffs, commissions, and the institution of "authorized officials" who replace local initiative were abandoned once and for all. The stream of requests and directive instructions was slashed.

The plenum participants noted that during this period bureau members and party obkom secretaries had managed to create in this environment an atmosphere of principled demandingness, professionalism, mutual trust, collegiality, unity, and comradeliness. The practical results are visible in many changes. For the first time in many years the oblast has started to stabilize the fulfillment of its housing construction plans. Last year alone the growth in this area amounted to 100,000 square meters. There will be an increase this year too. This has had a particular impact on the miners of the Moscow region who live predominantly in huts. This year they will receive approximately as much housing as they did in the entire 11th 5-Year Plan. In the very near future the task of doubling the number of miners' settlements will be set.

True, there have been attempts on the part of certain ministers and senior Gosplan officials to disturb this firm line and impose on the oblast additional industrial construction projects to the detriment of social projects. However, the obkom has stuck to its guns, and this consistent position has been appreciated and supported by the labor collectives.

During the period of preparations for the plenum the CPSU obkom, through the newspaper *Kommunar*, asked Communists and all the oblast's working people to make their suggestions and comments about improving the style and methods of party leadership. There were more than 1,000 replies. It is worth noting that people's social and creative activeness has increased. They sharply criticize shortcomings, report problems that are being badly solved locally, and suggest their own approaches to overcoming existing difficulties.

An equally committed and self-critical conversation was continued at the plenum itself. All Communists are particularly concerned about the question of how not only to reinforce the incipient improvements in the economy and in the resolution of social problems, but how to speed them up. The plenum participants—A. Firyulin and A. Artemyev, first secretaries of Tula and Novomoskovsk CPSU Gorkoms; A. Sidelev, engineer instructor at the Uzlovaya Station Locomotive Depot; V. Ananyev, chairman of Tula Oblispolkom; V. Mironov, chief of the party obkom construction department; L. Suslinova, team leader at the "Khimvolokno" Production Association in Shchekino; Yu. Argunov, steel worker at the "Tulachermet" Association; and V. Mokhov and B. Meshchanskiy, first secretaries of Zaokskiy and Leninskiy CPSU Raykoms—pointed to specific examples of how and where certain primary party organizations, and bureau members and secretaries of raykoms, gorkoms, and the party obkom still lack professionalism.

The speakers in the debate agreed that working people believe in the reality of renewal and approve the party's outlined course—that is the main political result of the first stage of restructuring. However, it is still too soon to talk about radical changes in the economy and social life. The Tula Oblast party organization has not yet made a fundamental breakthrough. That is why, the plenum participants noted, the focus of all organizational and educational work must be shifted to primary party organizations and labor collectives.

Today one thing is clear: The success of our progress will depend on the extent to which we succeed in throwing off the burden of old habits, customs, and concepts.

Abandonment of NEP in 1920's Decried

18250001 Moscow XX CENTURY AND PEACE in English No 7, 1987 pp 36-43

[Interview of publicist Len Karpinskiy by Gleb Pavlovskiy: "Socialism Is Just the Normal Way of Life"]

[Text] G.P. Mr. Karpinsky, the 70th anniversary of the October Revolution coincides with a crucial moment in the new approach towards our place within the world community, and towards the foundations of our participation in the future global structure. Do you see any link between these foundations and the Revolution of 1917?

L.K. We are in a most natural way connected with the world evolution, therefore the Revolution of 1917 is by no means a "local phenomenon". The notorious backwardness of Russia should not be considered as something that provoked the tragedies this country went through, above all the tragedy of the failure to build socialism as it was perceived by the people of the 20s. What was built was a totally different kind of society, one that has been developing since the year 1930 on a totally different basis. The force of inertia of the 30s and of the political and economic establishment created at that time was so strong that it was only after 1985 that we managed to return to the principles that Lenin had discovered as early as in 1921.

G.P. Do you consider this model as socialist in principle?

L.K. Yes. The new economic policy was valuable because of its principles. these principles included abandoning dogmatism in the process of nationalization, and adopting a realistic approach to the issue of property. The NEP (the new economic policy) reflected the realization of the fact that the dogmatic pre-revolutionary doctrine of the proletarization of society was erroneous.

I shall try to clarify this point. The dogma of the first post-revolutionary years taught as something obvious that all members of society should immediately become Communists and be transformed into proletarians with nothing but a pair of working hands. That was a peculiar mistake: the alleged aim of capitalism to separate workers from property was going to be pursued in the name of the proletariat! The concept of separating people from property and making them workers (but never owners) constituted the essence of the policy of "military communism". It was this concept but not the conditions of war.

Property however resisted any attempt at its abolition! It immediately acquired a new form. There emerged a phenomenon which I call the ownership of administrative functions. It is understandable. As soon as I deprive people of horses and spoons I have to appoint two officials for guarding these spoons. Why two? The second one is going to control the first one. Not only to control him, but also to connect the man and the property every day, so that the man can work. At that period there existed the very characteristic term of "melted land", which meant that innumerable committees kept dividing and redividing the land given to the peasants so that no peasant knew exactly where his plot of land was. One day he was toiling on this one, and the next day he was moved to another. The peasants were given the land, and immediately a bureaucratic structure emerged that took away the land in the evening to give it back to them in the morning. This structure kept everyone busy. By 1921, there were four million new bureaucrats in the country that had just gone through an antibureaucratic revolution! That was the principle of military communism: the transformation of property and the emergence of a new bureaucratic class.

G.P. But this tendency is inherent in any revolution, I mean the tendency towards direct control over people, so to say, transition from the traditional self-propelled movement to manual control over all and everyone.

L.K. Yes. This tendency is rooted deep in human nature. It is a tendency to dominate other humans. Psychological domination based on status is present throughout the world in various systems of government. Somebody wants to impose his way of life on millions of others, out of this number some people are ready to entrust themselves to somebody else, thus getting a sense of security. The leader acquires a certain kind of "profit" by having others "under him". In a way he lives the life of his inferiors, apart from his own. This is an ancient phenomenon of anticulture. Peasants never really believed in the security money gave. The security was guaranteed by administrative posts. In this country personal forms of ownership were transformed into ownership of human beings. The latter had evidently been ready for that. The French Revolution collapsed when it attempted to exercise direct control over people and property. It was the NEP that saved our revolution. Incidentally, writers have been disseminating a totally false view on that period (just restaurants, fops and nice girls). The NEP was a life of work, it saved Russia. By the end of the 20s the expression "administrative mandatory system" became a political swearword. The state that controlled both economy and culture accepted the language of the "governed" instead of the bureaucratic language. While, after all, the essence of socialization was that all workers should be owners. That was the idea of the NEP. The situation changed in 1928-1929 when the Stalin faction actually perpetrated a coup d'etat.

G.P. Nowadays the NEP is presented as a compromise with the liberal Western market model of production. Is it so?

L.K. Western economy should not be treated as a scarecrow any longer. Provided there is state control, market economy is all right. It is not the attitude to the market but the attitude to the man that is different for socialists and liberals: man must become the owner of the whole social potential, all men, not just a few of them. We repudiate the Western model because there a group of persons appropriates the labour of a much greater number of people. Which however does not mean that property should not be divided into parts commensurate with each person. We, along with the East European countries, have come to the conclusion that property should not be monolithic and impersonal. It should have diverse connections with separate persons and remain under their control. This process was underway in the 20s. The similarity with the Western economy should be in everything except for the most important aspect: to whom this property belongs. Who has access to it? Workers and owners who distribute the profits with the help of self-government and guide social processes, or a stratum of masters and managers? Are we not trying at the moment to shift the authority of the state to the field of more general matters so that it does not get stuck between the worker and his tool in every working place? This is what brings us closer to the world processes that are developing in the West too, this is what determines our own approach: property of a collective but not private character!

G.P. Does the technocratic approach to man in all his diversity constitute a threat?

L.K. Since the 30s and up to the present day, technocratic models have been in wide use. The technocrat is someone who ignores the issue of property and tends to solve all problems with no regard for democracy, within a small group of people. In this sense technocracy is a type of bureaucracy, while bureaucracy is ownership of social functions. We started with nationalization of society, now our task is to socialize the nation. It turned out that the utopian model of a society where "everyone" rules is unattainable: one cannot rule instead of officials, one can rule together with them, developing all forms of collective government and limiting their authority by means of elected democratic structures that would be able to control officials. That was provided for the decisions of the January Plenary Meeting and that was the essence of lessons Lenin learned from the October Revolution when he put forward the NEP course.

G.P. Can we say that the NEP was a model that was complete from the economic, cultural and political point of view?

L.K. Unfortunately not. The NEP was not elaborated beyond the scope of economics, a factor which led to its forcible end. For example, a few paradoxes: the resolution of the 10th Party Congress "On Party unity (1921) was never fulfilled completely. I am convinced that in spirit it was one single system: the NEP and the decisions of the 10th Congress which allowed political discussion and opposition. A Party member was expected to support the adopted political decisions with the right to discuss and criticize.

All this was included into the resolution of the 10th Congress, but unfortunately only the banning part of it was implemented. The part concerning discussions was not developed. This led to the uncontrolled development of the bureaucracy which gradually began to interpret the Party decisions as it pleased. Like Caesar's wife, the officialdom was beyond suspicion. We paid a dear price for that! Huge masses of people who lost a chance to work normally on the land, in the economic sphere, rushed into the limited space of the state apparatus and many were slaughtered in the jam of 1937. Forward came the people who rejoiced at every opportunity of using force. One can explain it as going to the extremes. But this is the normal bureaucratic style displayed in the extreme form of bureaucratic cruelty. I believe that we used to underestimate bureaucracy as a huge dehumanizing force. It is in the depths of bureaucracy that the consciousness is formed that would prefer to see the world perish rather than let someone question the competence of an institution. To move forward we have to go back to the original revolutionary stand in its NEP form.

G.P. How can we make modern economics commensurate with individual owners? It certainly cannot be divided into "plots"?

L.K. Under the weight of bureaucratic institutions various more or less acceptable forms of human labour activity have been elaborated. For instance, the comprehensive job contract was one such spontaneous form of socialization which can now be applied on a national scale. This is a form of participation in handling the public wealth, and this is the right form: property is always personalized, it needs an individual custodian, all the more so with the raising of the level of socialization. Today we talk about nothing but "the master". The contract suggests a model of such a master. It shows that even during the stagnation period the healthier section of the people did not drink or steal but looked for ways to combine in one person the master, the owner and the worker. This is the main goal of socialism: to make the wealth created by humanity a personal potential available to every one.

G.P. Nearly six decades have passed since the end of the NEP. Should we consider this gap as just a "pause", "a zig-zag"? Have all these years brought nothing new in principle that would add something to our national culture and character?

L.K. Within the framework of the administrative system these years have seen an important growth in the economy, achievements in industry and education. As for the national character, there have been some negative changes because people fell out of habit of being masters, they lost the sense of dignity when faced by the state. A bureaucrat is no master either—he cannot bring home a factory or sell it. He has found a different form of personal consumption: in the form of prestige, of functional importance and grandeur, which are easily transformed into common boorishness.

Mind you, the moral issue is nothing abstract nowadays: it reflects the protest against the system of post privileges, which are a variety of functional privileges. A person who is entrusted with public wealth does not gain new rights but rather loses them—the collective and society have the power to control him or her. Otherwise an official can turn into a monopolist. This is no easy problem. What should be done to free the control over public wealth from bureaucratic monotony—this is the main problem of today, a vital problem for socialism.

G.P. Would you say that the present state of affairs in this respect generates a cautious and even suspicious attitude to this country on the part of the West?

L.K. Exactly. It is not that they fear us as a military force ready to leap at them. This is not the case. We are feared because of our bureaucracy which until quite recently was omnipotent, and led to the desperate thought that there was no way out of this situation. Such a "paradise" can hardly attract anyone. That's where the "rational kernel" lays, the rest is a question of processing by the propaganda machine, politicians and business. Fear turns into aggressiveness, capable of unpredictable actions. The general level of security and democratic processes both here and in the West is reduced. It's our task to help them to overcome fear of us. Today, people are looking to us with the hope of getting rid of fear: "What if we offer the world an alternative which wouldn't frighten them if it'd triumph throughout the world?!

G.P. In our experience of today, what must we reconsider concerning the way the "Stalin problem" was put 20 years ago?

L.K. Everything, from the beginning to the end. There wasn't any "Personality Cult", it was the cult of a political authoritative post, the "cult of the chair" with supreme powers. In the case of Stalin personality played an important role, but the subsequent development witnessed the cult of the post without personality.

G.P. Don't you think it's a difficult problem, when people of that generation naturally associate themselves with that system of leadership just because their life passed without that system?

L.K. Yes, morally it's not an easy problem for them, as well as for all of us. But let's remember the strongest and the most reasonable of them: they were all outstanding personalities who lived their lives despite the existing bureaucracy and independent of the fact that the fruits of their activity were assumed by that bureaucracy. The people of those hard times lived for their Motherland, for developing their culture and, finally, for themselves. It can't be denied. They were selflessly getting over the unprecedented sluggishness of the system. It was no coincidence that this generation won the war....

G.P. Thus Stalin's system wasn't morally powerful even during the peak of its unity, was it? Then, maybe, the name of Stalin was firmly linked with the Victory just because during the war this secret moral work of each and every person reached it's climax?

L.K. That's the point. It's in human nature to embody one's ideals in someone. And I think the fact that people defended their Motherland on the battlefield with the name of Stalin on their lips says as little in favour of Stalin as the cry "Hurray!"

G.P. What is our role as a people and as a state in the world family of nations as we enter the third millennium?

L.K. Our duty is to show the world all the brilliance and attractiveness of real socialism. No matter what we have experienced in the past, this is our task for now. This is what's expected of us. We must prove that October was not in vain, that socialism is not fiction and moral crisis, but maximum democracy and a maximum of human dignity. We promised it to the world in 1917, it's our "socialist duty".

G.P. And the last question, Len Vyacheslavovich, is not actually mine. An American pacifist, a very religious woman says: "O.K. I believe Gorbachev, let's say you've built your socialism. It'll be a wonderful socialism with nothing to match it, the most comfortable in the whole world. But what will people who don't want to be socialists in your wonderful socialism do? Maybe nothing will threaten them, but still their life will pass in eternal ideological and cultural isolation. Wouldn't it seem unbearable to a free thinker?"

L.K. It's an interesting question, but not all that hard to answer. Yes, we say "more socialism!", and only socialism is the future of our country. That's why I insist on enriching the concept of socialism radically with all the advantages of "Perestroyka". We don't want to discuss anything not concerning the socialist perspectives, but we can talk about a totally new approach to this problem. When I'm asked: what should the non-socialists do? I ask in return: what do you understand by socialism? Why can't people find their place in it? Do they want individual enterprise? But socialism calls for it. Do they want to publish their work at private publishing houses? Socialism permits it.

G.P. I think this woman meant not politics and business, but some other cultural and religious models of life, alternatives in way of life.

L.K. Well! Socialism provides a wide range of human alternatives. There are a great number of small, sometimes strange communities and associations being created in the world. In our country we witness the same process of developing all kinds of societies, unions, youth clubs, and other groups, which are hailed as the enrichment of the way of life. The socialist consciousness not only permits, but welcomes this initiative.

G.P. What do you mean by "welcomes"? How great is the need for amateur clubs and unions?

L.K. Everyone must be able to realize his strength and talent, to try himself in every spiritual dimension in order to make this society universal. Each one can find his place here. And socialism in this means just a normal way of life; life together with others, but not at their expense.

Briefs

New TV Stations

Aktyubinsk: Inhabitants of Bayganinskiy rayon,which is one of the rayons farthest from the oblast center, can now watch TV programs in color. A booster station was put into operation today in the settlement of Bayganin. It will ensure stable reception of TV programs in this rayon and three neighboring rayons. The oblast's signalmen this year completed the reconstruction and replacement of obsolete television systems, and assembled eight new TV stations of the Moskva type. [Text] *[Moscow Domestic Service in Russian 1800 GMT 25 Nov 87 LD]*

Economic

Brokerage Firm Opened in Frunze

PM251127 Moscow IZVESTIYA in Russian 24 Nov 87 Morning Edition p 2

[Report by own correspondent G. Shipitko under the "Details for IZVESTIYA" rubric: "Very Necessary Intermediaries"]

[Text] Frunze—A brokerage firm in Frunze has been created and has begun to operate successfully. The purpose and function of the intersectorial scientific and technical center is to render the most diverse services to the population, enterprises, and organizations. There are no restrictions: You only have to place an order for the implementation of a particular operation—the firm undertakes to do all the rest. It finds someone to do it, concludes a contract with him, and the work is done prior to an agreed deadline. Nevertheless, what can be done by a firm which has just 9 people, including its leader and clerk?

"Everything," the center's chief engineer, G. Abdrasilov, assures me. "Even if you want to offer your services and a client is found for them—we are prepared to cooperate with you. Payment for labor and the deadlines are set by the person who needs your services. Finding him is our concern. No preliminary conditions or payment are required. All you have to do is do the job."

After this somewhat unusual beginning I wanted to take a closer look at the activity of an organization whose like, its creators asserts, does not exist yet in our country.

"At first we produce nothing. For the time being," G. Abdrasilov specifies, "in the long term, when we have sufficient capital, we will have this opportunity. Indeed, a start has already been made. A contract has been concluded with the Frunze agricultural machine building plant which will make it possible in the very near future to set up the production of various instruments for industrial enterprises. As is well known, the range of output, which is constantly being updated, particularly in the production of consumer goods, requires special devices and instruments. Ordering them by the usual route and getting approval in the relevant organizations entails the red tape we all know. This has always been a serious delaying factor in updating output and in producing modern goods in daily demand and much else.

"We offer within a few weeks or in extreme cases months (it all depends on the complexity of the work) to fulfill any order to equip a new production facility. Convenient? Undoubtedly. The contract on collaboration has required initiative, an informal attitude toward our idea, whose implementation, incidentally, was greatly helped by the republic's Council of Ministers. Under the terms of the contract we buy machine tools and special equipment, and prepare technical plans. Everything is carried out on a cooperative basis. It is financed with the money received from clients. A number of the city's largest enterprises have earmarked funds, and considerable funds at that, for the purpose and for the modernization of a shop for which, incidentally, they gave an empty building. Before it was standing idle. But the initiative of the center's workers resurrected an already dilapidated building. Soon they will set about installing equipment there. All the republic's organizations and enterprises irrespective of departmental subordination can use its services, for a fee, of course. Workers and specialists are paid from the funds received from selling output."

Nonetheless that is not the main thing in the scientific and technical center's activity. First of all it is the drafting of planning estimates for the construction of projects and the implementation of various operations. Dozens of organizations, and not only in the republic, have already felt the benefit from partnership relations of this kind. You only have to formulate a technical task precisely—and a creative group of designers and planners carries it out; outside working hours, of course, and with any team composition. It is important to implement it on time and to a high standard.

It is indeed any work which is fulfilled with the center's mediation. I was convinced of this when I familiarized myself with the orders. They include the repair and cleaning of apartments and small domestic services. You need a program for your personal computer? By all means. Training in computer languages and the mastering of programing skills—you won't be refused either. You need to hire an automobile—the center will offer this service too. Incidentally, many enterprises and organizations are eager to resort to the assistance of hired automobiles. The owners of private automobiles work in their free time under the terms stipulated by the cooperative rules.

A domiciliary medical aid service has already been created. Calling out a specialist costs on average R8. Labor collectives are examined for disease risk and the enterprises pay part of the cost. Sociological studies are carried out and the principles for introducing a new system of labor organization in production are worked out. In general, any work is carried out here.

Now, an important activity of the firm. Its staff includes a patents expert who seeks out the most interesting and promising inventions and rationalizing proposals. The center assumes all expenses for the issuing of patents and the sale of licenses. It also pays a fee to the owners. After that the firm has the right, in exchange for money, of course, to sell them to enterprises and organizations. Not only Soviet but also foreign ones. Such contacts are now being set up.

It is quite natural to ask: Where is the money for this coming from now? We have already mentioned one source—funds from interested enterprises. Another source which in the future will become the main one is the 10% commission for mediation. Payments for maintaining the apparatus come from this source. For instance, my interlocutor's salary has been set at R400 and the secretary receives R160. It is easy to see that the wages are higher than at state enterprises. So the firm's turnover is already considerable today—R400,000, and people here believe that is not a limit. An increase in the volume of services to R1 million will increase the remuneration for the firm's workers by exactly 50%.

So this is a private firm serving as a means for its workers' enrichment? In answering the rebukes of the opponents of the "lack of control" from the state, I shall cite the following argument: All decisions, including the size of wages, are discussed at a general meeting of members of the board. There is also a coordination council of fully empowered representatives which, according to the rule, meets once a month and is the center's legislative organ. That means that glasnost and legality in the firm's activity are guaranteed. But perhaps the most important argument in favor of the new mediating organization based on cooperative principles is that an opportunity, and a real one at that, has finally appeared for implementing any service. Money and the desire are all that is needed.

Pavlov Explains Need for Price 'Reform'

PM241151 Moscow TRUD in Russian 22 Nov 87 p 2

[Article by V. Pavlov, chairman of the USSR State Committee for Prices, under the rubric "Topical Subject": "Why Is Price Reform Necessary?"—first two paragraphs are reader's letter; third paragraph is TRUD introduction; boldface passages as published]

[Text] "Let me say it with the utmost frankness: I cannot make head or tail of it—why is the question of prices raised so persistently? Of course, I realize that economic conditions have changed, it is necessary to go deeper into Siberia in search of oil, it therefore costs more, and so on and so forth, but please explain to me the following, for example: How come food prices in the late forties and early fifties fell all the time (and after all, times were that much harder then, just after the war), while now people are talking about the need for price reform? They use the following argument: Foodstuffs are heavily subsidized from the state budget. So what—let that continue, it is our money that is being used, and this suits us better. Generally speaking, let people in the countryside work more efficiently, let them emulate the best farms, and then they won't need any subsidies and the question of prices will disappear...

"V. Makeyeva, bookkeeper, Moscow."

The editorial office receives many such letters. Apart from anything else, they show that certain gaps exist in our mass economic propaganda. It is clear: Such topical questions require precise, understandable, and detailed answers from specialists profoundly versed in the problem. This is precisely what prompted the editorial board to prepare an answer to the letters from Comrade Makeyeva and other readers.

Each and every one of us is a purchaser. This is why prices are of natural concern to everyone, including workers in the USSR State Committee for Prices. Clearly, this problem concerns us not only in our capacity as purchasers. But here there are no contradictions, because the main goal remains the same: to observe the interests of the whole people, which means the interests of each and every one of us.

Why has the question of price reform been raised? This is not a matter of someone's whim, but a problem raised by life, an objective necessity, and an absolute condition for our further onward advance.

Let me remind you that the foundations of our price formation were laid at a period when the country had a vast reserve of, broadly speaking, untouched natural resources and there was a steady influx of worker cadres. Profound changes have occurred in the national economy over the last 30 years. I refer to both value and material proportions. It is obviously simply impossible to continue using a system of wholesale and retail prices created in an extensive economy and retained with minimal changes over a long period of time.

But let us begin with an analysis of an even earlier period. The overall level of retail prices for basic goods in state and cooperative trade increased 6.2 times between 1928 and 1940. This applied to both foodstuffs and industrial goods. For example, prices increased 5.7 times for meat products, 6 times for butter, 3.8 times for fish, 2.2 times for footwear and textiles... At the same time, however, wages also increased and balance was thus maintained.

A reform of retail prices was implemented in December 1947. Compared with 1940, prices trebled on average (increasing 3.6 times for foodstuffs and 2.2 times for nonfood goods).

What about wages? Over that same period workers'and employees' wages increased only 45%—from R33 per month in 1940 to R48 in 1946 (with an incomparably smaller increase for kolkhoz members). It is also necessary to remind people of the state loans (young people probably have no idea what they are)—the state budget received R26 billion from the population.

Older people remember well: They lived in poverty, in great poverty at that time. I am saying all this to show that the "golden age" which is so often cited in letters stressing time and again the annual decline in prices during that period was far from "golden." Yes, many stores in Moscow, Leningrad, and other cities carried caviar and other delicacies in the early fifties, but people could not afford them. The apparent abundance on the store shelves was the consequence of low purchasing power. This is convincingly proved also by statistics. Per capita consumption in 1950 was 26 kg of meat (more than 62 kg today) and 172 kg of milk and dairy products (333 kg today)...

Someone may object: But prices still fell, didn't they? Yes, but remember: first, after a sharp, threefold (!) increase; second, at the expense of what was, to all intents and purposes, a wages freeze. Wages did, of course, rise, but much more slowly than labor intensiveness. Labor productivity in 1950-1955 increased 48% in industry, 49% in the construction industry, and 39% in transportation. But wages increased only 12%. How did this come about? Very simply. Directives pushed output norms higher and higher, while piece rates remained unchanged or even declined.

Finally, there was another substantial factor which resulted in the fall of prices during those years: the sharp deterioration of rural life. Let's be frank: At that time kolkhoz members were paid a pittance—an average of R16.4 per month in the early fifties (against R64 for workers and employees). Yet a good one-half of the population was living in the countryside at that time!

Wheat was purchased from kolkhoz members at 1 kopek per kg, and the retail price for flour was 31 kopeks. Rye was purchased at 0.6 kopeks, rye flour was sold at 25 kopeks. Beef was obtained from kolkhozes at 23 kopeks per kg and sold on average at R1.50. The respective prices for milk were 2.8 kopeks per liter and 22 kopeks retail... Purchase prices did not cover socially necessary expenditure. The equivalence of exchange between cities and countryside was breached. This is the reverse side of the coin, this is the truth about the "golden age"—impoverishment of the countryside and a hard life in the cities. The initial price increase, the wage freeze, and the purchasing of products in the countryside for next to nothing made it possible to effect slight annual price reductions, but this system cannot be described as effective. Can we continue along this path today? I think that the answer is obvious.

But this system could not have survived for long even at that period. People flooded out of the countryside and labor productivity was low there. The threat of a food crisis loomed in 1956. It was necessary to continue along the extensive path. The virgin lands were developed. That was a harsh necessity. Industry also developed extensively, recruiting more and more new cadres who had largely abandoned the countryside. None of these factors was permanent, and the effect of all of them was soon to come to an end. The country has no area in which to repeat the virgin lands operation.

It became clear: The economic mechanism was functioning inefficiently. Life demanded the implementation of economic reforms. The country took that path. Purchase prices started going up in the mid-fifties...

We gradually "ate our way through" the price difference (remember, wheat being purchased at 1 kopek per kg, flour being sold at 31 kopeks) which was artificially created after the war.

By 1962 the reserves were exhausted again—it became necessary to raise both purchase and retail prices for meat and milk by 30%. Let me note: At that time foodstuffs were still not produced at a loss. The balance was maintained, but it was clear that it could not be maintained for much longer.

State subsidies for foodstuffs were first introduced in 1965. In other words, purchase prices became higher than retail prices. The amount of subsidies rose year by year...

In the early seventies the Soviet Union started actively trading in oil. The Samotlor deposit was opened up, oil prices at the time were quite high, and this made it possible to seek out the additional funds that were needed. But there is a limit to everything.

At the same time, the efforts to develop the countryside—deliveries of equipment and fertilizers, the solution of social problems—ensured a certain growth of food stocks. But at the same time, this required more and more new sources of funds for subsidies. It became necessary to raise the prices of nonfood goods, especially luxury goods—gold, crystal, carpets, cars. The difference between wholesale and retail prices (turnover tax) was paid into the state budget. In the late seventies and early eighties 30% of all these payments into the budget were used for subsidies, with 70% of the funds allocated to other needs—pensions, health care, public education, state-funded building of housing and kindergartens, and so on.

Now 50% of the budget funds produced by turnover tax are spent on food subsidies; a total of R57 billion, a significant amount.

Why are subsidies constantly rising? It is easy to see why. The Food Program is aimed at increasing agricultural output. The appearance of more food products necessitates a further sharp increase in subsidies. But from what sources? It is no longer possible to further increase turnover tax by increasing the prices of industrial goods—this would result in excessive stocks of goods. (Let us recall the situation with, for example, carpets and crystal...) Furthermore, the sharp reduction in sales of alcoholic beverages has also reduced money payments into the budget. So where are the extra funds to subsidize additional agricultural output to come from? Reduce pensions, cut back on housing construction, retrain physicians and teachers as workers and engineers? This is obviously absurd.

True enough, there is another option—to print money, in other words to release additional banknotes in circulation. This is not a way out but, on the contrary, a way to weaken the economy. Printing money is the worst form of state borrowing. Moreover, the heaviest burden is shifted onto the shoulders of people who are least able to cope. It is, incidentally, no secret that for several years the total amount of money held by the population has not corresponded with the volume of goods and services. One of the reasons is the fact that during the period of stagnation the growth of wages (while prices increased faster) exceeded the growth of labor productivity and lagged behind the output of consumer goods.

So much for the situation which prevails. Every percentage point of increased agricultural production today requires additional subsidies amounting to R100 million. This money is not to be found anywhere. This is the answer to the second question in Comrade Makeyeva's letter. It is impossible to "leave everything as it was." After all, the production of meat, grain, and other products must be increased...

Finally, one more thesis raised in the letter—to raise agriculture's efficiency. There can be no arguing with this. But in order for it to be realized, it is necessary to fully meet agriculture's needs for equipment and fertilizers, agriculture needs enterprising and energetic cadres—in other words, it all takes time, as well as money. There is no way in which this problem could be solved by willfulness or persuasion.

Consequently, the question of prices has been raised by life itself. We cannot advance without solving it. Today almost all foodstuffs are produced at a loss—rye bread, potatoes, meat, milk, cheese, sour cream, sausages and sausage products, carrots, beets, fish, buckwheat, millet... The present retail prices of foodstuffs are on average equal to one-half of their production costs.

This generates imbalances in the national economy. The need to seek out funds for subsidies results not only, as we have already mentioned, in unjustified and considerable increases in retail prices for many nonfood consumer goods, but also in reduced levels of wages, pensions, grants, and other forms of the population's money incomes.

Ultimately, all the proportions of wholesale, purchase, and retail prices are now essentially geared toward leveling, produce a distorted impression of the actual proportions of production, and seem to reflect them in a distorting mirror. These prices cannot be considered an objective measure of socially necessary expenditure of labor and its results. They create illusions of cheap foodstuffs and live labor, and this retards the introduction of new equipment and production mechanization and automation.

Furthermore, it is objectively impossible for the entire system of economic accountability [khozyaystvennyy raschet] to function because in order to cover subsidies funds have to be expropriated from sound enterprises and redistributed to other collectives which do not operate as well. In addition to this, we are forced to raise—essentially by artificial means—the output norms for those who operate well in order to subsidize foodstuffs.

Distortions in retail prices have also developed between individual types and groups of food and nonfood goods. They are particularly tangible in the correlations of prices for beef and poultry, whole milk, cheese, and sour milk products, rice and other types of groats, Soviet-made and imported clothing, footwear, goods for the aged, young people, and children, and sewn goods and knitwear made of synthetic raw materials and of natural materials...

By its nature, the contemporary retail prices system engenders contradictions between personal and social interests and **violates social justice.** This is a hopeless retail prices system.

The elaboration of models for reform of retail prices and correspondingly of **the system for the population's compensation** is an exceptionally complex task of major economic and political importance. There is no doubt that **it is impossible to regard the reform of retail prices as a means of supplementing the state budget at the expense of working people's living standards.** We must create conditions and incentives for the development of production, the enhancement of its efficiency, and on this basis the enhancement of **real incomes.** This is why, as envisaged by party resolutions, the content and conditions of the reform must be **the subject of broad discussion. Correct, substantiated, and fair forms and sizes for compensatatory increases in wages, pensions, benefits, and other forms of the population's incomes are no less important than the level and correlation of prices.**

Of course, all possible options will be openly discussed when draft documents and concepts of the price reform have been prepared. The main point is that it should correspond with the idea of social justice and orient production toward high end results.

Virtually all links in the price formation mechanism need substantial restructuring. M.S. Gorbachev stressed at the CPSU Central Committee June Plenum that "**we are faced with the need to implement not some sort of partial improvement of the price system but a radical reform of price formation, an interlinked restructuring of our entire 'price economy'—wholesale, purchase, and retail prices and tariffs.**"

Consequently, the main task of restructuring is to create a qualitatively new price system geared to intensifying social production, making broad use of economic methods of management, and strengthening economic accountability and self-financing for the purpose of accelerating the country's socioeconomic development.

In terms of its scale, depth, and economic content, this work is without precedent in our management practice. This is the first time in our entire history of economic building that we have had to create virtually a new price system within an extremely short time. This system has to meet numerous demands.

The reform must be implemented within a short time frame. A new system of prices and tariffs must be introduced in all sectors and spheres of our economy already in the 12th 5-Year Plan period. In this context, it is planned to complete the review of wholesale prices in industry and transportation tariffs in time to enable us to introduce them from 1 January 1990, and to introduce purchase prices and job rates in the construction industry from 1 January 1991. During that same period, in other words by the beginning of the next 5-year plan period, it would be expedient to implement also a reform of retail prices linked to the population's incomes.

The radical reform of price formation is a most important economic and political measure, one of the key links in shaping the new economic management mechanism. Its timing and the manner in which it is implemented will largely determine the effectiveness of the switch to economic methods of leadership of the national economy and of the introduction of full economic accountability, self-capitalization, and self-financing. The price system in a way encapsulates all the achievements and shortcomings of sectors' operations. Prices have a direct effect on working people's life, including the effect they exercise through enterprises' money incomes, which are now made dependent on the efficiency of economically accountable activity.

This means that the reform of price formation must be perceived as one of the main avenues for the practical implementation of the 27th CPSU Congress guidelines and the CPSU Central Committee January and June (1987) Plenum decisions.

Briefs

Winter Arctic Navigation Begins

Winter navigation has started in the western sector of the Arctic. On Tuesday, the atomic powered icebreaker *Rossiya* set off along the course of the Northern sea route, and the diesel electric vessel *Kiev* is leaving today.

It is also time for the transport conveyor on the Murmansk-Dudinka line to begin work. The thickness of the ice on the convoys' route is, in many places, in excess of 1 meter. The temperature has fallen to minus 35° C. [Text] *[Moscow Domestic Service in Russian 1900 GMT 18 Nov 87 LD]*

Scientific

'Mir' Cosmonauts Continue Space Experiments

LD271447 Moscow TASS in English 1234 GMT 27 Nov 87

[Text] Moscow November 27 TASS—A TASS correspondent reports from the ground control center:

Soviet cosmonauts Yuriy Romanenko and Aleksandr Aleksandrov are concluding another working week aboard the space platform *Mir.*

The program of their work over the past few days included experiments connected with space materials studies, geophysics and astrophysics studies, and the unloading of the "Progress-33" freighter.

A series of experiments was started to study the peculiarities of the processes of melting and crystallization of different materials when heated by a concentrated beam of radiant energy. A new technological unit, a mirror-beam furnace, is being used in these experiments.

The maria equipment was used yesterday for several sessions of measuring flows of high-energy electrons and positrons in near-earth space.

During astrophysics experiments involving the orbital observatory Roentgen new data was obtained about X-ray radiation in a wide band of the spectrum from the nucleus of an active galaxy in the Canes Venatici constellation.

The program for today includes technological experiments, photography of individual parts of earth's surface, maintenance work, and physical exercises.

The flight of the manned platform *Mir* is continuing.

New Crew To Arrive

LD300857 Moscow World Service in English 0800 GMT 30 Nov 87

[Text] The two Soviet cosmonauts on board the orbital complex *Mir* are today checking out the automatic system KURS [navigation system used in spacecraft rendezvous] for a mutual search, approach, and link-up of spacecraft. With the help of this system, it is possible to guide home a vehicle on its way to the complex *Mir* by radio at a distance of more than 100 km. Yuriy Romananko and Aleksandr Aleksandrov are checking out the system for the scheduled arrival on the *Mir* complex of another crew.

Our reporter has been told at mission control that the new crew will remain on the station, whereas Romananko and Aleksandrov will return to earth on the eve of the new year.

Launching of 'Phobos Project' Viewed

LD261149 Moscow TASS in English 1145 GMT 26 Nov 87

[Text] Moscow November 26 TASS—Soviet experts are working against time, testing systems and equipment to be sent toward Mars next July. Under the Phobos international project, two unmanned space probes will blast off from the Earth and head toward Mars with an interval of several days. Each craft will carry over 20 scientific instruments intended for the study of Mars, Phobos, one of its satellites, outer space and the Sun.

"The current tests are especially important for the Phobos project, for experts are dealing with a fundamentally new type of spacecraft," Vyacheslav Balebanov, deputy director of the Institute for Space Exploration under the U.S.S.R. Academy of Sciences, told reporters in an interview. "A special test rig has been set up at the institute to check the entire complex of scientific instrumentation. In essence it's a replica of the space probe. It is used to test each instrument individually and then—the entire system in three modes of operation imitating conditions of the upcoming mission: the Earth—to Mars flight, the floating over Phobos and the circling of the Martian orbit.

"We did have some difficulties during the tests," Vyacheslav Balebanov went on. "Two systems gave us a lot of trouble—a remote laser-assisted probing system and the TV transmitter."

"The former was developed and built by experts from seven countries: Austria, Bulgaria, the German Democratic Republic, Finland, West Germany, Czechoslovakia and the Soviet Union. It was designed for the first ever study of the composition of Martian soil with the help of a laser ray. During a low-altitude flight over Phobos a laser beam will be sent to a very small spot on its surface. Thanks to the extreme density of energy of the laser beam soil in the irradiated zone will be instantaneously evaporated. A special instrument will determine the composition of the particles lifted from the surface by the microblast. The probing system must meet some very rigorous requirements. For instance, the laser should emit a relatively large amount of energy over an infinitesimally short time (several billionth of a second) and at the same time it should be reliable, compact and light-weight. A laser ranger incorporated into the system will be used to focus the beam on a spot a mere 1 or 2 millimeters in diameter regardless of the changing distance between the spacecraft and the surface of the Martian satellite.

The TV picture of Phobos will be transmitted simultaneously in three spectral bands. This will make it possible to construct color images which are expected to reveal fine details.

Data Cited From 'Astron' Observatory

LD270222 Moscow in English to North America 2300 GMT 26 Nov 87

[Excerpts] The unmanned orbital observatory "Astron" was launched 5 years ago for an active service span of about 1 year. The observatory has, however, outlived its lifespan by a very large margin and is still functioning normally, returning a wealth of data to earth.. [passage omitted]

During a 3-hour communication session, Mission Control received data about an average 80,000 measurements. A special software package was developed to be able to process such a massive flow of data. "Astron" returned data about the concentrations of heavy elements in the atmospheres of stars and the behavior of unstable stars. It acquired the images of over 100 stars, more than 30 galaxies, dozens of nebulla, and several comets. [passage omitted]

"Astron" was reprogrammed and reoriented to investigate the supernova and for 4 days running, the observatory's orbital period, Mission Control received data about the evolution of the supernova, which developed an expanding and very bright shell after the flare. That show is now subsiding, and scientists can't wait to find out what is inside; there may be a neutron star or a pulsar.

At the moment, a replacement is being readied for "Astron;" it will have a larger telescope and a more advanced onboard computer.

Scientists Register Quark-Counting Method

PM260939 Moscow PRAVDA in Russian 20 Nov 87 Second Edition p 2

[TASS report: "The 'Building Block' of Creation. Discovery Registered"]

[Text] Soviet physicists have taken a new step in the knowledge of the structure of elementary particles and atomic nuclei. They have established a law-governed regularity in the collision of the simplest particles of matter occurring over exceptionally short distances—hundreds of times smaller than the size of the particles themselves. The results of their fundamental research were filed with the USSR State Register of Discoveries 19 November.

"Striking successes have been achieved in elementary particle physics in our century" R.M. Muradyan, corresponding member of the Armenian SSR Academy of Sciences and one of those responsible for the discovery, said. "In Greek, the word 'atom' means 'indivisible.' For a long time, the atom was considered to be the 'building block' of any substance. Physicists have managed to prove that the atom is far from being an elementary particle.

"Elementary particles are now perceived as combinations of the tiniest 'building blocks'—quarks. Six varieties are already known today. Physicists were interested in how they could determine, on the direct basis of experiments, the number of quarks in a particle under study and thus obtain direct information about its internal structure.

"This became the subject of our research. We used data on the interaction of high-energy elementary particles obtained at the Serpukhov proton accelerator and some other of the world's largest accelerators. As a result, we succeeded in compiling a quark count formula. The following law-governed regularity stems from it: The more complex the structure of colliding particles, the less likelihood there is of their elastic interaction. In other words, the more quarks a particle contains, the more chances there are of its destruction in collision."

The discovery by A.N. Tavkhelidze, president of the Georgian SSR Academy of Sciences; R.M. Muradyan, corresponding member of the Armenian SSR Academy of Sciences; and Professor V.A. Matveyev, director of the USSR Academy of Sciences Nuclear Research Institute, ranks among fundamental research works which bring physicists closer to unraveling one of nature's innermost secrets—the essence and origin of nuclear forces.

The formula they have suggested has become an efficient working tool for Soviet and foreign specialists using accelerators to study the structure of new elementary particles and atomic nuclei.

'Akademik Fedorov' on First South Polar Trip

LD260014 Moscow TASS International Service in Russian 1345 GMT 25 Nov 87

[Text] On board the *Akademik Fedorov*, 25 Nov (TASS)—TASS special Correspondent Nikolay Konstantinov reports:

Participants in the British Antarctic expedition have checked their course to the British scientific stations using Soviet maps of the ice situation off the coast of Antarctica. A request for consultations with specialists on the Soviet scientific expedition vessel *Akademik Fedorov* was made by the captain of the British ship

Bransfield while calling at the port of Montevideo, where the science ships of the two countries participating in the Antarctic Treaty met up prior to the last voyage on their way to the sixth continent.

The *Akademik Fedorov* is on its first South Polar voyage. True to the traditions of polar cooperation, the Soviet scientists agreed to provide assistance in supplying the Uruguayan station on Waterloo Island (King George) at a meeting that was also held in Montevideo with the heads of the Uruguayan Antarctic Research Institute. Both sides favored the idea of setting up a single international scientific center on this island in the Antarctic archipelago, where permanent stations operate under the flags of the PRC, Poland, and Chile, in addition to the USSR and Uruguay.

The *Akademik Fedorov* today entered the "roaring forties" latitudes of the ocean. The transatlantic crossing, which is in a way the initial part of 6 months of trials for the ship, which was built to Soviet technical specifications at the yards of the Rauma-Repola firm in Finland, is coming to an end. "So far I have no complaints about the operating attributes of the vessel, its maneuverability, behavior in the waves, or the functioning of the navigation equipment. They are all justifying the good reputation of the Finnish shipyards. But we must not forget that ahead lies the most important thing—the ice," Captain Mikhail Mikhaylov said.

The ship *Akademik Fedorov* is aspiring to being first in a new generation of scientific vessels for the Antarctic, combining a high degree of ice capability, merits of freight and passenger transport, and advanced instrumentation of the scientific complex, chief Engineer Aleksandr Gaysenok noted.

AIDS Diagnostic Clinic Inaugurated in Latvia

OW280121 Moscow Television Service in Russian 2000 GMT 25 Nov 87

[I. Vinnik video report, from the "90 Minutes" program]

[Text] We have another report today on a medical topic. A unified immunological service for the diagnosis and prevention of AIDS has been established in the Latvian SSR, but first a few words. Recently *Izvestiya* reported that, according to foreign scientists, the AIDS virus can pass through unbroken skin. Naturally, this was received with great interest, but our scientists so far have not confirmed this theory. Valentin Ivanovich Pokrovskiy, president of the Academy of Medical Sciences, with whom we spoke last night over the telephone, reported that presently in the USSR, there is still only one Soviet citizen [Bolet] suffering from AIDS, and there are 30 people carrying the virus. He added that the virus had been discovered in 170 foreigners, most of whom have already left the country, with the rest leaving in the immediate future. That is our latest information. Now, about the new AIDS diagnostic service. Here is our report:

[Begin Vinnik recording] Patients come to this office by telephone appointment made without a referral. They appear strictly at the appointed time and do not give their name to the physician, Aleksandr Sergeyevich Feoktistov. They leave within 15 minutes without the risk of running into the next visitor at the door. Here they are tested for AIDS, for infection with the Acquired Immune Deficiency Syndrome virus.

The office for anonymous testing is one section of the unified specialized service for diagnosis and prevention of this serious illness that was established by scientists of the Latvian Center for Immunological Research in literally a matter of weeks. Today all groups of the republic's population designated by recently adopted rules are tested and each sample of donated blood is tested. In October alone, 20,000 tests were performed. As a matter of fact, all procedures for drawing and transfusing blood have been carried out this year in clinics with disposable syringes and systems. To date, antibodies to the AIDS virus have been detected in the blood of four people from among the so-called risk groups. [Video shows interview in laboratory with A.M. Sochnev, physician and chief immunologist of the Latvian SSR]

[Sochnev] Due to scientific advances, immunological diagnosis at the republic's Center for Immunological Research allows us not only to detect antibodies to the AIDS virus but also to study in detail the status of immunity. This allows us to answer a number of extremely important questions: primarily, which conditions of the immune system respond to treatment, how to carry out immune therapy, and how to treat patients in order to prevent development of immune deficiency.

In the future, this will permit us to begin treating the immune system as a whole. This is our number one task. [end recording]

Artificial Intelligence Conference Described

OW300615 [Editorial Report] Moscow Television Service in Russian at 2000 GMT on 26 November carries the regular "90 Minutes" program in which Yu. Chernyak presents a 2-minute video report from Pereslavl-Zalesskiy, where a conference on artificial intelligence is being held. As the video shows a group of scientists gathered around a computer, Chernyak says the goal of these scientists is to force the computer to make decisions, a process currently limited to the human mind. He says that to discuss this very complex problem, scientists representing many disciplines—psychologists, linguists, engineers, and programmers—have gathered for a conference.

Chernyak interviews D.A. Pospelov, a doctor of technical sciences, asking him what can be expected of these "intelligent" computers. Pospelov says: "At this stage, it is difficult to even imagine what they can do, but some functions hitherto performed by humans can already be identified. First of all, paper will become obsolete in correspondence and enterprises because, with the aid of such a computer, we will enter the realm of paperless technology. We will be able to feed into the computer's memory all necessary documents. Interconnected computers will be able to exchange documents; people will be able to write to each other through unconventional means—using the electronic post. In the same way, newspapers, journals, and other means of mass information will be circulated." The report ends with Pospelov predicting what effects artificial intelligence will have on productivity and the economy as a whole.

Military

Ukrainian DOSAAF Chairman Replaced

PM011007 Moscow KRASNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian 29 Nov 87 First Edition p 4

[TASS report: "Ukrainian DOSAAF Central Committee Plenum"]

[Text] A Ukrainian DOSAAF Central Committee plenum has been held in Kiev to discuss the course of the reports and elections in the defense society's organizations and preparation for the sixth congress of the republic's DOSAAF.

An organizational question was examined. The plenum satisfied the request of Aviation Colonel General A. Korotchenko to be relieved of his duties as Ukrainian SSR DOSAAF Central Committee chairman for health reasons. Major General B. Kharchuk was appointed chairman of the republic's DOSAAF Central Committee.

The plenum was addressed by Fleet Admiral G. Yegorov, chairman of the USSR DOSAAF Central Committee.

Military Tribunal Chairmen Meet in Rostov

PM271455 Moscow KRASNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian 27 Nov 87 First Edition p 2

[Report by Lieutenant Colonel of Justice A. Krivov: "Meeting of Military Tribunal Chairmen"]

[Text] A refresher course for military tribunal chairmen has been held in Rostov-na-Donu. They were addressed by Colonel General L. Shustko, commander of the North Caucasus Military District, and A. Muranov, deputy sector chief in the CPSU Central Committee Administrative Organs Department.

They discussed questions of restructuring military tribunals' activity in the light of the CPSU Central Committee resolution "On Further Strengthening Socialist Legality and Law and Order and Enhancing the Protection of Citizens' Rights and Legal Interests," increasing the effectiveness of work to prevent irregular relations between military servicemen, and enhancing the role played by military tribunal chairmen in resolving the tasks facing legal bodies.

A report was delivered by Lieutenant General of Justice S. Maksimov, chief of the Military Tribunals Directorate.

Rally Adopts Document on Patriotic Education

PM251411 Moscow KOMSOMOLSKAYA PRAVDA in Russian 22 Nov 87 p 1

["Final Document" adopted by All-Union Rally of Young Reserve Servicemen in Ashkhabad on 20 November: "We Are Back in the Ranks. Final Document of the All-Union Rally of Young Reserve Servicemen"]

[Text] We participants in the All-Union Rally of Young Reserve Servicemen ardently support the party's consistent course of restructuring all aspects of Soviet society's life and radical proposals in the disarmament sphere, which are fully in harmony with our people's sentiments. We express gratitude to the USSR Armed Forces for a great school of life, and we are aware of the need to strengthen the country's defense capability and to protect revolutionary gains in accordance with decisions of the 27th CPSU Congress and the 20th Komsomol Congress.

We believe that restructuring in work on the military-patriotic education of young people, and their preparation for service in the Army and the Navy is progressing extremely slowly. This work remains ostentatious, boring, and overformalized, does not match the high level of technical equipment in the Armed Forces, and is organized without regard for the interests of children and adolescents or their initiative, creativity, and spontaneous activity. The demand by the 20th Komsomol Congress that reserve servicemen, especially those with combat experience, be involved in this work is not fully met. Initiative "from below" concerning creation of military-patriotic associations does not receive proper support from local Komsomol, soviet, and economic organs, which results in a mass exodus of guys wanting to work with adolescents and causes a "criis of confidence" among the latter. There has still been no response to the proposals voiced at the 20th Komsomol Congress that the Ministry of Defense hand over written-off property, equipment, instruments, and machinery.

We believe that restructuring of military-patriotic work in the country must begin "from below" with the participation of representatives of all interested organizations, primarily reserve servicemen and the adolescents themselves.

Particular attention must be paid to perpetuating the memory of the dead, including involvement in this work by all mass news media, and to sponsoring invalids and the families of those who died during the Great Patriotic War or in fulfillment of their patriotic and international duty, children's homes, and boarding schools. Participants in the rally support the numerous proposals to erect monuments commemorating the feat of Soviet patriot-internationalist servicemen. There must be further development of the work to involve the broad masses of Komsomol members and young people in research work and in celebrations of the holidays of branches of the Armed Forces and categories of troops.

Our main task must be to really help Komsomol and all other organizations in the military-patriotic education of young people. The rally of young reserve servicemen suggests that the Komsomol Central Committee examine, jointly with the Initiative Group and all interested organizations, the possibility of setting up an All-Union Military-Patriotic Association under the Komsomol Central Committee to seek out and consolidate any approaches that have proven their worth as regards the ideological-moral tempering and the physical and military-technical preparation of the motherland's future defenders. The basis of this association could be provided by the existing military-patriotic clubs, associations, reserve servicemen's councils, detachments, and so on under enterprises, organizations, institutions, and servicemen's collectives, or existing on an independent basis. We are convinced that these associations must maintain permanent contacts with troop units and must have their own names, banners, badges, songs, and uniforms. Their main distinguishing feature must be the initiative and spontaneous activity of their members.

The rally advocates holding an all-union rally of members and leaders of military-patriotic associations in 1988 to define the associations' main avenues of work and statutes and work out the future structure of the association under the Komsomol Central Committee in the light of experience and tasks regarding preparation for service in the USSR Armed Forces. We submit the list of members of the Initiative Group to prepare and hold the rally and subsequently recruit adolescents from existing military-patriotic clubs and associations. (Footnote) (The procedure for adolescents' involvement in the work will be determined by the Initiative Group.)

The restructuring of military-patriotic work in the country is impossible without a material base, without cadres and aktiv members, and without enshrining young people's initiative in resolutions by the interested state, economic, Komsomol, trade union, DOSAAF, and other organizations. It is particularly important to determine the financial and material base of both present and future associations on the basis of subsidies from enterprises, institutions, and organizations, including public organizations, without ruling out the principles of economic accountability, partial self-capitalizing, initiative, and enterprise on the part of association members.

The participants in the rally ask the USSR Ministry of Defense to adopt an exhaustive resolution on the free transfer to youth clubs of a proportion of any property, equipment, instruments, and machinery that is written off but still suitable for further use.

Qualitative improvement of military-patriotic work demands a serious approach toward training its organizers, primarily from among reserve servicemen, and the creation of a broad Komsomol aktiv for military-patriotic work. This is why the rally asks the Komsomol Central Committee and Komsomol committees to organize their training via Komsomol schools at all levels. By way of an initial step, the rally suggests that the Komsomol Central Committee, jointly with the USSR Ministry of Defense, the USSR DOSAAF Central Committee, the AUCCTU, and other ministries and departments and with our active participation, share the costs of setting up from 1988 an all-union defense-sports camp. This will make it possible to significantly expand in the immediate future the sphere of reserve servicemen's participation in the communist education of young people and adolescents. The participants in the rally advocate that young Communists and Komsomol members in their last year of military service be trained in the methodology of organizing and conducting military-patriotic work with children and adolescents. It would be advisable to set up centers for the initial and further training of organizers of military-patriotic work.

The participants in the rally are aware of their personal responsibility for the fate of the restructuring now under way in the country and are prepared, alongside revolution, war, and labor veterans and the whole Soviet people, to persistently work to implement the set social, economic, and defense tasks.

Participants in the All-union Rally of Young Reserve Servicemen

Ashkhabad, 20 November.

The results of the rally of young reserve servicemen will be examined in the Komsomol Central Committee. A decision will be published.

Military Prosecutors Seek Improved Discipline

PM260931 Moscow KRASNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian 25 Nov 87 First Edition p 2

[Colonel of Justice A. Varfolomeyev report: "At the Main Military Prosecutor's Office. Strengthening Socialist Legality"]

[Text] A methodological training meeting of the leaders of general supervision departments (sectors) from the military prosecutor's offices of military districts, groups of troops, and fleets, and officers from the Main Military Prosecutor's Office was devoted to the subject of strengthening socialist legality.

In the light of decisions of the 27th party congress, the CPSU Central Committee January and June (1987) Plenums, and other party documents it discussed the tasks of fundamentally restructuring the work of military prosecutor's office organs in supervising execution of laws and service regulations in the USSR Armed Forces.

The essence of restructuring, Major General of Justice V. Vasilyev, acting chief military prosecutor, said in opening the meeting, is set forth in the CPSU Central Committee 4 July 1987 resolution "On Measures to Enhance the Role of Prosecutors' Supervision in Strengthening Socialist Legality and Law and Order." It consists of ensuring that when supervision is carried out, the center of gravity is switched to checking the execution of laws by military administrative organs and all Army and Navy personnel. The main task of prosecutors' supervision is to strengthen legality and law and order in the USSR Armed Forces in every possible way.

A report was delivered at the meeting by Colonel of Justice P. Goroshko, senior assistant at the Chief Military Prosecutor's office. The report discussed ways of improving the role of supervision by superiors [vysshiy nadzor] in stepping up prevention of nonregulation relations, deviations from military service, purloining of the people's property, overreporting, drunkenness, drug abuse, self-inflicted injuries [travmatizm], violations of regulations covering combat standby duty and the guard and internal services, and other negative phenomena.

There was a useful exchange of experience on questions of collaboration between military prosecutors and the command, the control and auditing apparatus, and other military administration organs in work to further strengthen military discipline and law and order. Methods and tactics for implementing this work were discussed.

Causes of Drug Abuse Among Recruits Examined

PM011108 Moscow KRASNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian 28 Nov 87 First Edition p 3

[Report by KRASNAYA ZVEZDA correspondent Lieutenant Colonel A. Vasilets with "Expert Commentary" by Lieutenant Colonel of Medical Services G. Mironychev, chief of the psychiatric department at the N.N Burdenko Chief Military Teaching Hospital: "Escape From the 'Quagmire'"]

[Text] [Vasilets report] For a long time, this terrible evil was under a cloak of silence in our country. If people talked about drug addiction, it was as if they spoke of something absolutely foreign, alien to our way of life. Perhaps that is why the comforting thought became so firmly entrenched in the public awareness: That could not happen here because it could not. The time of glasnost put all this right. The state has already set about getting rid of the cancer of drugs. This task is regarded as urgent, crucial, and humane.

Junior Sergeant D. Zakharov was taken to the hospital with severe injuries. On the way he was injected with a painkiller, but the severe pain did not abate. Of course, the doctors could not help surmising the reason: They were dealing with a drug addict....

"I saw my draft into the Army as a means of salvation. I saw it as the only opportunity to scramble out of the quagmire I was dragged into, at first, by simple curiosity. I no longer had any hope in anything. Only the army... Why? There is discipline in the army, strictness, real work, no pals. In the army, you break with drugs, like it or not," an 18-year-old soldier confessed. It was not easy to persuade this young man to talk. I promised not to give his surname. Zakharov is an invented name. At No 38 Agricultural, Vocational, and Technical School in Sverdlovsk, where Dmitriy went, he immediately noticed the universal interest in "sniffing." Nearly all boys did it. They got involved one after another. At first, he only laughed at the "sniffers." But curiosity took an increasing hold on Dmitriy, too. Why are people so eager for some kind of stinking stuff? There was nobody to stop him. He tried it.

Once Dmitriy saw a drunkard who, he was told, was "stoned" on pills. He decided to try it for himself. A friend at the school, Petka, once suggested smoking "pot." It was hashish, as it turned out. Again, he did not refuse—still because of the same old curiosity, the desire to experience unfamiliar sensations, to be like his friends. And so it went on. He started buying "pot" for resale.

His father and mother lived in complete ignorance of this. Once there was a program about drug addicts on television. The whole family watched it The parents were wholeheartedly indignant: What are other families thinking of; how do they allow it to happen? Yet they had not the slightest suspicion that their own son was a drug user who had already developed physiological dependence on drugs.

Junior Sergeant Arkadiy Fedotov (again, the surname has been changed) followed the same path to drug addiction, only he came to the unit medical center himself— and told all. He lived with his grandmother in the countryside. Some guys from the city once came up to him after a dance and offered him a smoke. Then the needle appeared. But that took money, and plenty of it. So they started traveling around the villages themselves, collecting poppies. Later, when he was studying at the construction school in the settlement of Bashtanka in Nikolayev Oblast, he learned that you can get "high" on pills, too. Once, feigning illness, he went to the medical center. He wanted to steal some suitable pills, but he was caught. They called the militia—they gave him a bit of a fright, then let him go.

True, they wrote to his home from the school. His mother read it, and rounded on him: "Is this true?" He answered: "No." She tore up the letter and spent the whole evening abusing the school leadership. Well, a parent's love can lead to blindness. But is that alone to blame for the trouble Dmitriy and Arkadiy are in today? You only have to look a little more closely at the interlinked chain: home—school—agricultural school—

to see defects in both educational and health education work and sense a shortage of trusting contact between children and adults and lack of attention toward adolescents' problems.

Once, when Arkadiy felt calm and well for the first time in recent years, he received a letter from his former pals. They asked: Did he need "supplies"? The soldier answered briefly: "The past is finished with...." In reply, they started to threaten him—we will settle up with you when you come back....

Arkadiy knows: Drug dealers' threats are neither mere bravado nor empty noise. Even before his military service, he tried to say that he did not want to live that way anymore, and that same evening he received two knife wounds. They struck him treacherously, in the back. It was a miracle he survived.

But today he says: "At last I feel I am a man. I am glad to be serving, glad of the light of day...."

Let us be frank: Such stories do not always have a happy ending. There may be the hospital bed, the long course of treatment, the state of torment, as it was, for instance, for former Privates M. Zhurbenko and Ye. Yurishin. Unfortunately, I did not manage to meet them. But Zhurbenko's correspondence with his "friends" was left behind. You cannot read these scribblings without a sense of disgust. It is not only a question of the foul language they are full of. The more terrible thing is this: At the age of 18, Zhurbenko and Yurishin were longstanding drug addicts. Nothing was sacred to them any longer. They would sell their own mother for a single puff, a single injection of drugs. And it ended with the treatment institution and months on a regimen.

We do not want to dramatize events. Fortunately, the problem is not all that acute for the Armed Forces. But nor must we give way to illusions. Remember Dmitriy Zakharov's words that at his school "nearly all the boys did it." This alone gives nobody any room for complacency, calm, or delay. Are not these the young men who will have to fulfill the sacred duty of defending the motherland tomorrow?

We must appeal with all our might, from the columns of the newspaper, to the workers at military enlistment offices, Komsomol leaders in cities and villages, and leaders of educational establishments and labor collectives that send young men off to serve in the army. Today, more than ever before, adolescents need attention. Young people must be protected from the pernicious influence of those who have embarked on the dangerous path of drug addiction. They must not be left alone to face that choice, with its terrible consequences.

Let us not confine ourselves to general appeals. Let us appeal directly to the workers at the Sverdlovsk military enlistment office and Komsomol gorkom, asking them to take a look at the boys at No 38 Agricultural, Vocational, and Technical School. Let them take a look at the workers at Nikolayev Oblast military enlistment office and Komsomol obkom, at those who are studying at the construction school in Bashtanka. How do they live, and what do they think about?

[G. Mironychev "Expert Commentary"] The path to drug addiction followed by servicemen Zakharov and Fedotov is the most widespread among young people. As a rule, they go into it from curiosity, bravado, a false sense of heroism, the desire to imitate their friends.... All this shows a total lack of a clear social stance. Ignorance of the terrible consequences of drug use, confidence that drugs will offer only pleasant sensations, a naive conviction that you will be able to stop using them at any moment—all these things also promote the spread of drug addiction.

New drug users, as a rule, do not believe that as you grow accustomed to drug intoxication, the drug becomes necessary not in order to obtain pleasure, but to combat distressing, painful symptoms. The drug addict's inability to resist this dependence can push him into crime—for instance, divulging military secrets, desertion, theft....

The organism reacts very severely to interruption of the regular use of drugs—with intense, painful disorders, the condition of "withdrawal." Unbearable pains in the small of the back and the muscles of the arms and legs, trembling, cramps, watering of the eyes, insomnia...

The effect of narcotic substances on the young organism often leads to irreversible consequences, to premature death or psychological impairment and imbecility. There is a loss of interest in everything that concerns people in normal life. The drug addict becomes coarse and selfish. He periodically has feelings of unmotivated alarm and fear. Disruptions of the internal organs gradually develop. The drug addict loses weight, feels generally weak, loses motor coordination, his reactions slow down....

The organism is affected equally by the use of household chemicals—toxic substance abuse. These easily penetrate the brain, liver, kidneys, and other organs. Not infrequently, there are cases of poisoning where the medics cannot help.

Drug abuse and army service... Undoubtedly the two concepts could not be more incompatible. In our army, conditions do not exist for the emergence and spread of this terrible phenomenon. In this connection, a task of particular importance rests with the military enlistment offices, and not only their medical commissions, but equally all the offices' workers. They must organize the draft campaign in such a way as to discover in advance those young men inclined to use narcotic substances. Unfortunately, these "filters" do not yet operate reliably everywhere. The cases described are evidence of this.

The struggle against the evil of drugs must therefore be waged in the military collectives every day, resolutely. The most important thing is to create an atmosphere of intolerance of those who seek any means of intoxication. Glasnost will help: to uncover the channels whereby drugs penetrate the army milieu and are distributed, to organize mass cultural and sports work and free time correctly. We must not rely on health education work alone.

It is not always easy to uncover a drug user in good time. He usually hides it. Careful medical investigation is needed here. If necessary, inquiries need to be made of the parents and at the clinics and enlistment offices where the serviceman was drafted. We will be able to guard against the poison of drugs reliably if preventive work against drug abuse is carried out painstakingly and not formally— if the commanding officers, political workers, lawyers, medics, and party and Komsomol organizations have the assistance of the broad public.